AA 000 173 182 7
UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

ia

THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

GIFT OF

William B. Vasels

William B. Vasels
1951

B2C

THE

MEMOIRS

OF

CHARLES-LEWIS,

Baron de POLLNITZ.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/memoirsofcharles04poll

THE

MEMOIRS

OF

CHARLES-LEWIS,

Baron de POLLNITZ.

BEING

The OBSERVATIONS He made in his late TRAVELS from *Pruſſia*, through

POLAND,
GERMANY,
ITALY,
FRANCE,
SPAIN,
FLANDERS,
HOLLAND,
ENGLAND, &c.

Diſcovering not only the PRESENT STATE of the Chief CITIES and TOWNS;

BUT

The CHARACTERS of the PRINCIPAL PERSONS at the Several COURTS.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

Printed for DANIEL BROWNE, at the *Black Swan*, without *Temple-Bar*; and JOHN BRINDLEY, at the *King's-Arms*, in *New Bond-ſtreet*.

M. DCC. XXXVIII.

B2C

D917
P75A3E
1738
v.4

840973

MEMOIRS

OF THE

Baron DE POLLNITZ.

VOL. IV.

To Madame DE * * *.

THE Conduct of the Court of *Spain*, tho' it really made the Court of *Vienna* uneasy, did not hinder the Emperor from carrying on the War against the *Turks* with Vigour: And Heaven so prosper'd the Imperial Arms, that in 1718 Prince *Eugene* gain'd the most signal Victory near *Belgrade* that the Christians could have hop'd for. Soon after that Battle the victorious Troops reduc'd *Belgrade*, and at length the *Turks* were forc'd to sue for a Peace: While every Thing seem'd to have a Tendency that way, *Spain* put to Sea the most formidable Fleet she had ever equipp'd since that unfortunate one call'd, *The Invincible Armado*;

and ſent it to the Coaſt of *Sicily*, where it put a numerous Army on Shore, under Command of the Marquis *de Lede*. The Count *de Maffei* Viceroy of the Kingdom for the Duke of *Savoy*, who was King of *Sicily*, made all the Reſiſtance poſſible, conſidering the Weakneſs of his Army; and tho' not able to ſave the Iſland, yet he made ſuch a Defence as hinder'd the *Spaniſh* Army from puſhing its Conqueſts farther by giving Time to Admiral *Bing*, who commanded the *Engliſh* Fleet, to enter the *Mediterranean*, and execute the Orders he had to attack the *Spaniſh* Fleet. Theſe Orders imported, that he was to act in a friendly manner, in caſe that *Spain* deſiſted from its Enterprizes againſt the Neutrality of *Italy*; but otherwiſe to make a vigorous Reſiſtance. Admiral *Bing* communicated theſe Orders to Cardinal *Alberoni*, who anſwer'd him gravely, *That he had nothing to do but to put them in Execution.* The Admiral did ſo with a Vengeance; for on the 11th of *Auguſt* he gave Battle to the *Spaniſh* Fleet, and intirely defeated it. As ſoon as the Duke Regent was inform'd of the News, he ſent away a Courier to the *French* Ambaſſador at *Madrid*, with Letters from the Earl of *Stairs* to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador Earl *Stanhope*. The Deſign of his Royal Highneſs was to engage the latter to return to *Madrid*, from whence he ſet out on the 27th of *Auguſt*, that he might make freſh Inſtances there for a Peace with Cardinal *Alberoni*, who to be ſure was a little ſtunn'd at this Reverſe of Fortune. But the Earl, whether he did not meet the Courier, or whether he did not think it proper to return to *Spain*, arriv'd at *Paris* on the 9th of *September*.

Mean

Mean Time the War betwixt the Emperor and the *Turks* was at an End, and Orders were actually given for ſending the Imperial Troops into *Italy*. The Regent deſpairing at that Time of perſuading the King of *Spain* to a Peace, order'd the Abbat *du Bois*, the *French* Ambaſſador at *London*, to ſign the Treaty commonly call'd *The Quadruple Alliance*, in Conjunction with the Ambaſſadors of *England* and the Emperor. He alſo repeated his Orders to the Duke of *St. Aignan*, to try all the means imaginable to prevail on the King of *Spain* to accede to the Terms that were propos'd to him by the Quadruple Alliance; but his Catholic Majeſty perſiſted ſo long in his Refuſal, that his Royal Highneſs reſolv'd to declare War againſt him, and the Duke of *St. Aignan* had Orders to demand his Audience of Leave.

At that Time the Regent happily diſcover'd a Conſpiracy that was form'd againſt him in the very Heart of the Kingdom. The King of *England* had before appriz'd him, that there was ſome Contrivance on Foot; but the Names of the Conſpirators, and what they were to do, was a Secret. Mean time the Regent ſuſpecting that all theſe Intrigues were only fomented by the Miniſter of *Spoin*, he caus'd the Prince *de la Cellamare*, Ambaſſador from that Crown, to be ſo narrowly watch'd that he was ſoon let into the Secret of the whole Intrigue carrying on againſt him, which was in ſhort no leſs than to remove him from the Regency. The *Spaniſh* Miniſter for the better Succeſs had caus'd a Body of Troops to be aſſembled in *France*, where they ſtroll'd about like Fellows that dealt in unlicens'd Salt, and other Contraband Goods; but upon a particular Day they were to enter *Paris*, inveſt the

Royal Palace, and to ſecure the Perſon of the Regent. The Conſpiracy was detected almoſt at the ſame Inſtant that it was to have been executed; and of this the Prince *de Cellamare* himſelf was partly the Cauſe; not that I ſuſpect him of having betray'd the *Spaniſh* Miniſter, but probably he was too credulous of every one that came to him; for I was told, that the Pacquet containing the whole Myſtery of the Conſpiracy, and the Names of the Conſpirators, was put into the Hands of the Abbat *Portocarrero*, in Preſence of a Couple of Domeſticks, whoſe Fidelity was not perhaps Proof againſt the Lewidors of the Royal Palace. Beſides, this Abbat, tho' a Perſon of Merit, had not perhaps Experience or Wiſdom enough to behave as was abſolutely neceſſary in ſo tickliſh an Affair. Be this as it will, he ſet out for *Madrid* with ſuch Diſpatches committed to his Care as contain'd the Fortunes of a great Number of People. He had not travell'd far, when, as he was paſſing a Ford, his Chaiſe broke, and he had like to have been drown'd; but notwithſtanding the Danger of his Perſon, he ſeem'd to be more in Pain for his Trunk than for his Life. This Earneſtneſs for the Preſervation of his Trunk gave a Suſpicion to thoſe who attended him; and the Spies whom the Regent had planted upon him, advertis'd that Prince of it time enough for him to give his Orders to the Commandant of *Poictiers* to cauſe him to be arreſted, and his Trunk to be ſecur'd. The Abbat was accordingly arreſted †, and brought back to *Paris*. The Prince *de Cellamare*, being inform'd of what had paſs'd, claim'd the Trunk, ſaying it contain'd the Memoirs of

† *Dec.* 2, 1718.

his

his Embaſſy: He was given to underſtand, that his Word was not to be taken; and the Trunk being open'd at the Royal Palace, there was all the Scheme of the Conſpiracy, and the Liſt of the Perſons that were enter'd into it. The Thing that gave the Regent moſt Vexation was, to ſee the Names of Perſons there, upon whom he had heap'd his Favours. His Royal Highneſs acted in this delicate Conjuncture with all the Moderation poſſible, and his Behaviour was in every Reſpect ſo diſcreet, that it was hardly diſcernible that any Thing extraordinary was paſſing in *France*; he caus'd the Abbat *Portocarrero* to be releas'd, as an inſignificant Tool; but as to the Prince *de Cellamare*, he was invited to a Conference at the Royal Palace, to which he no ſooner arriv'd, but Meſſengers were ſent to clap a Seal on his Effects. The Miniſters went with him afterwards to his own Houſe, where he was ſurpriz'd to find a Guard that was charg'd to be anſwerable for his Perſon. Some Days after this, all his Papers were examin'd, and Three Boxes were fill'd with them in his Preſence, which were ſeal'd and carry'd to the *Louvre*, there to be kept till the King of *Spain* ſent Perſons that he could confide in to fetch them. At length on the 13th of *December*, the Prince *de Cellamare* ſet out from *Paris* with a Guard: As for the Smugglers, they vaniſh'd as ſoon as the Conſpiracy was brought to Light: All this paſs'd in the Month of *December*, 1718.

The 29th of the ſame Month the Duke and Ducheſs of *Maine* were arreſted: The Duke had been the Day before to pay a Viſit to the Ducheſs of *Orleans* at the Royal Palace, and ſtay'd there Three Hours, after which he return'd to lye at

Seaux; where next Morning a Lieutenant of the Guards came and told him, that he had Orders to carry him under a ſtrong Guard to the Caſtle of *Dourlens*. The ſame Day at Seven in the Morning, the Marquis *D'Ancenis*, who was Captain of the Guards after the Death of his Father the Duke of *Charoſt*, during whoſe Life he had that Poſt in Reverſion, had an Order to arreſt the Ducheſs of *Maine*: This Officer had ſupp'd but the Night before with the Princeſs, and ſtay'd with her very late; gueſs then how he muſt be ſurpriz'd when he came Home, and found the *Letter de Cachet* or Warrant, which put him upon an Office that he would have been glad to be excuſed from ſerving; but the Order muſt be obeyed, and therefore he went next Day to the Princeſs's Apartment, who was then in Bed, as were alſo her Ladies; ſo that the Servants were very much ſtartled to ſee M. *D'Ancenis* there again ſo early, and ſcrupled at firſt to awake the Ducheſs; but, as they imagined the Marquis was come about an Affair of great Conſequence, the Ladies let him in: The Princeſs, being wak'd out of her Sleep by the Noiſe of the Door, as it open'd, ask'd, Who was there? M. *D'Ancenis* having told her his Name, ſhe ſaid to him haſtily, *Oh! my God! What have I done to you, that you ſhould diſturb me ſo ſoon in the Morning?* He then told her the melancholy Commiſſion that he was ſent upon. They ſay, her Ladyſhip was much more provok'd at this Diſgrace than the Duke her Huſband; and ſhe could not help dropping ſome Words which ſhew'd plain enough that ſhe was impatient under her Misfortune. However, ſhe was quickly dreſs'd, and getting into a Coach with Three of her Waiting-Women, ſhe was

conducted

conducted to the Caſtle of *Dijon*: All her chief Domeſtics were committed, ſome to the *Baſtille*, and others to *Vincennes*. The Prince of *Dombes* and the Count *de Eu* were baniſh'd to *Eu*, where they had ſo much Liberty however, that this Change of Fortune had not altogether the Air of Diſgrace. As for *Maidemoiſelle de Maine*, the Princeſs of *Conty* took her Home with her. The Cardinal *de Polignac*, who was very much attach'd to the Family of *Maine*, alſo ſhar'd their Fate; for he was baniſh'd to his Abbey of *Anchin*, and had but Two Hours allow'd him to ſet his Affairs in Order.

While theſe Things paſs'd in *France*, the King of *Spain*, or rather his Miniſter, caus'd the Duke of *St. Aignan*, the Ambaſſador of *France*, to be very ill treated, who having taken Leave of the King and Queen, ſtay'd ſome Days longer to ſettle his domeſtic Affairs, perhaps alſo to ſee what Turn Things would take, in caſe the King of *Spain*, who was then dangerouſly ill, ſhould die. I am aſſur'd that the King having told him, that by his Will he left the Regency to the Queen and Cardinal *Alberoni*, the Ambaſſador made Anſwer, That his Teſtamentary Settlement might probably be of as little Effect as *Lewis* XIV's was. This Anſwer diſpleas'd the Cardinal, who thought of nothing but of being reveng'd; and indeed ſome time after, the Marquis *de Grimaldo*, Secretary of State, went to the Duke of *St. Aignan*, and ſignify'd an Order to him from the King, to leave *Madrid* in Twenty-four Hours, and the Kingdom in Twelve Days. 'Twas 10 o' Clock at Night when this Order was notify'd, and next Day, *viz.* the 14th of *December*, at 7 o'Clock in the Morning, the Ambaſſador's Houſe was ſurrounded by

a Party of Life-Guards, commanded by an Exempt, who having plac'd Centinels at all the Doors of his Lodgings, enter'd the Duke's Apartment, who was ſtill a-bed with his Ducheſs, made them dreſs themſelves with all Speed, and then conducted them out of the City.

Cardinal *Alberoni*, who did not yet know, that the Plot he had laid was diſcover'd, wrote with Speed to the Prince of *Cellamare*, that he might gueſs what to expect after the Treatment that had been ſhewn to the Ambaſſador of *France*; tho' he told him, that ought not to be a Reaſon for uſing him in the ſame manner, and that the Duke *de St. Aignan*'s Misbehaviour had made it neceſſary to take that Courſe with him. He exhorted him not to ſtir from *Paris*, till he was compell'd to it by Force, nor even then, till he had made all the convenient Proteſts. He ſaid to him in the Concluſion, *Put the Caſe that your Excellency be oblig'd to go, you will firſt ſet Fire to all your Mines.* Little did he think how terribly they were at that Time countermin'd!

This Letter, which was a farther Confirmation of the Prince *de Cellamare*'s Conſpiracy, and the Affront put upon the Ambaſſador of the moſt Chriſtian King, intirely convinc'd the Regent, that the *Spaniſh* Miniſter was reſolv'd to go all Lengths. War was declar'd on both Sides, in which *Spain* did not come off with Honour. I ſhall have further Occaſion to ſpeak of it to you ſome Time hereafter.

I am next to give you an Account, how it far'd with myſelf at this Time: Tho' I had no Hand in this Plot, yet I was ſhrewdly ſuſpected; for ſeveral Conferences were held at my Houſe: I was intimate with thoſe who were deepeſt in the Secret, and in Fine, whether it proceeded from

from Prudence, or from a Panic, I reſolv'd to take Care of myſelf. I ſet out from *Paris* in a very great Hurry, with a Deſign to repair to the Palatine Court, and ſtay there till the Storm was quite over. I went to *Germany* thro' *Lorrain*, but had much ado to get thither, becauſe I had no Paſſport, and Orders were arriv'd from Court, to ſtop all that travell'd without one; I therefore thought of the following Stratagem.

About a League from *Toul*, which is the laſt Place in *France*, I feign'd myſelf ſick, that I might have ſome colour for halting there, and diſmiſſing my Poſtilion. At that Village I lay all Night, and riſing very early next Morning, I told my Landlady that I would go to *Toul* on Foot, and deſir'd her to ſend my Boots according to a Direction I left with her. My Deſign was to go into *Toul* as a Townſman; for I hop'd, that my being on Foot, and not having the Air of a Traveller, I ſhould paſs without Moleſtation; but I was quite miſtaken; for the Guard ſtopp'd me, and ask'd me, Who I was, and, Whither I was bound? I ſaid, That I was a *German*, that I had been the *Valet de Chambre* of a *German* Nobleman, who dy'd at *Paris*, and that I was returning from thence Homewards. The Officer carry'd me before the King's Lieutenant, who, I thought, was a mere Brute; yet I think I ſhould be in the Wrong to complain, for I gave myſelf out for a Footman, and really as ſuch he treated me: He put ſeveral Queſtions to me, which I always made Anſwer to like a moſt ſubmiſſive Lackey, in Hopes of ſoothing his ſullen Humour; but nothing could defend me from his Reproaches: *You are not a Footman*, ſaid he, *I rather believe*

you

you are ſome Bankrupt; therefore tell me the Truth, or I'll inſtantly throw you into a Dungeon. I ſtill affirm'd, that I was a Footman; but the Lieutenant, not well pleas'd with my Anſwer, committed me to the Guard-Houſe, where he left me Five or Six Hours, and then ſent me Word, that I might go to an Inn: I was conducted thither by a Soldier, who was always a Guard upon me, and next Day carry'd me again before the King's Lieutenant, who took me into his Cloſet, and told me, 'Twas to no Purpoſe for me to think of concealing myſelf any longer from him; for that he was juſt inform'd who I was, by a Perſon who knew me. I own, *Madame*, that I began to be afraid, yet I ſtood to my Text ſtill, with all the Aſſurance that could be. He then call'd one of his Domeſtics, and bid him fetch the Man that knew me; but 'twas well for me, that this Perſon had no Exiſtence but in his Imagination. Mean Time he ſeem'd to be out of Patience that he did not come; and at laſt told me, that I muſt return to the Guard-Houſe, and not ſtir from thence till I had fully ſatisfy'd him who and what I was. Then I happen'd to hit upon an Expedient which prov'd a lucky one; I told him, That I was very willing to remain in Cuſtody till I had receiv'd an Anſwer from the Landlady of the Inn where my Maſter dy'd, who would make good what I had affirm'd. Upon this he order'd Paper to be given me; and I wrote in ſhort to my Landlady at *Paris*, by the Name of a *Valet de Chambre*, whom I left there when I came away. As ſhe was a Woman of quick Apprehenſion, and knew my Hand-Writing, I perſuaded myſelf that ſhe would eaſily comprehend the Meaning of it. When my Letter was finiſh'd, I ſhew'd it

to

to the King's Lieutenant, who read it, and told me, That he would undertake both for its Delivery, and an Anſwer to it. In the mean Time he remanded me back to my Inn, and in Two Hours after, ſent to tell me, that I might purſue my Journey. You will naturally imagine, that I took him at the firſt Word. I accordingly walk'd out of *Toul* on Foot, but I hir'd a Horſe at a Village belonging to the Principality of *Elbœuf*, and went to *Nancy*, where I had the Precaution to provide myſelf with a Paſſport, which the Innkeeper, where I lay, procur'd me, by the Name of a certain Merchant of that City. I did not think fit to go to *Strasbourg*, where perhaps I might have been known; but went to *Haguenau*; from thence to *Fort Louis*, where I paſs'd the *Rhine*; and at laſt arriv'd at *Heidelberg* in the Beginning of the Year 1719.

The Palatine Court reſided at † *Heidelberg* †, but 'twas not the ſame Elector that I had the Honour to mention to you before, for he was dead, and was ſucceeded by his Brother Prince *Charles*, who kept a numerous and magnificent Court, and was the Darling of all his Family. He was ſo good to his Domeſtics, that there are few ſuch to be found among Princes; and yet without debaſing his Rank, of which he underſtood every Part of its Dignity, and perfectly knew how to have the Reſpect paid that was due to him: Being withal generous, good-natur'd, affable and charitable; he lov'd People ſhould ſpeak to him with Freedom. He was very regular in his Conduct, even to a Degree of Devotion, yet in no reſpect an Enemy to Pleaſures;

† See Vol. I. p. 321, &c.

on

on the contrary, he often procur'd them for his Court; and he was eſpecially fond of Dancing, which he perform'd indeed too well for a Prince.

The Elector has had Two Wives, but he has had only one Child, a Daughter, marry'd to the Hereditary Prince of *Sultzbach*, who is the Elector's preſumptive Heir. She is a very lovely Princeſs, tho' ſomewhat pitted with the Small Pox; ſhe is not tall, but perfectly well ſhap'd; ſhe is complete Miſtreſs of every Thing which young Princeſſes are uſually taught; ſhe dances and ſings with a very good Grace, and eſpecially the *Italian* Airs, which ſhe plays at the ſame time to Perfection upon the Harpſichord. The Prince her Husband was a clever handſome Man, and his Outſide was a ſufficient Indication of his Endowments: He had ſo grave an Air, that one would be apt to ſuſpect him of a little Auſterity, yet this did not render him a whit the leſs polite; and, above all Things, he was very civil to Foreigners. He ſhew'd an extraordinary Reſpect to the Elector, who, on his Part, gave him all the poſſible Marks of a Tenderneſs for him. This young Prince had a Son by this Marriage, who dwelt at *Neubourg*, where he had been brought up; it being apprehended that the Fatigues of Travelling would be hurtful to his Health, but, notwithſtanding this Precaution, the young Prince dy'd in 1724.

The Elector was a very early Riſer; as ſoon as he was up, he ſpent ſome Time in Prayer; then the Great Chamberlain or Grand Maſter of the Wardrobe talk'd to him about Affairs of State, or ſuch as were Domeſtic; when thoſe Gentlemen were retir'd, the Prince employ'd himſelf in reading Diſpatches, or in Writing; after which he dreſs'd himſelf: About 11 o'Clock

he

he went to Maſs, accompany'd by the Prince his Son-in-Law, and the Princeſs his Daughter: When he held a Council there, 'twas after Maſs was over: Upon other Days he play'd at Billiards till Dinner-time, which held a long while, and ſometimes a little too much was drank at it; which indeed they could not well help, the Wine there was ſo delicious. After Dinner was over, his Electoral Highneſs went with the Princeſs his Daughter to her Apartment, where he ſtay'd a little while, and then retir'd to his own, where he caus'd himſelf to be undreſs'd, and went to Bed for a few Hours. About 5 or 6 o'Clock in the Evening he was dreſs'd, after which he gave public Audiences, or elſe apply'd himſelf to ſomething in his Study. At 7 o'Clock he went into the Aſſembly Room, where he found the Princeſs and the whole Court; and after having chatted ſome Time, he ſate down to Picquet, or to a Pair of Tables; but when the Game was over, he retired, and the Princeſs went to Supper.

In the Afternoon, when the Elector was withdrawn, the Princeſs went into her Lady of Honour's Apartment, where there was always a great Aſſembly, and often a Concert, in which the Princeſs ſung ſome *Italian* Song or other, together with *Signora Claudia*, one of her Waiting-Women. This little Concert was made up alſo of ſome Muſicians ſelected out of the Elector's Band, and is one of the completeſt that I ever heard. The Prince of *Sultzbach* aſſiſted at it ſometimes; but he moſt commonly retir'd to his Apartment at the ſame Time that the Elector did to his.

As theſe Two Princes ſhew'd me great Marks of their Goodneſs, the Courtiers too, in Imitation of their Maſters, were mighty civil to me: I

was

was invited to the beſt Houſes, and treated every Day with grand Feaſts, and freſh Parties of Pleaſure; and in a Word I paſs'd the little Time I ſtay'd at *Heidelberg* very pleaſantly. I was ſo charm'd with that Court, that I had a great Mind to put in for ſome Employment there; and for that end I engag'd ſome Perſons, who I thought could do me moſt Service; but notwithſtanding the Courtiers ſeem'd ſo fond of me, I found a Cabal in my Way, which was powerful enough to hinder me from obtaining my Wiſh. Theſe were, to my Misfortune, Perſons of very good Credit, who did not care to ſee any body in Place, but ſuch, as they knew, would truckle to them. The Great Chamberlain, to whom I plainly ſaw I was not acceptable, was one of thoſe who made the greateſt Oppoſition to my Advancement. 'Tis true, that I drew his Reſentment upon me by my own Raſhneſs and Folly: For one Day, as I was attending the Elector from the Princeſs's Apartment to his own, I went into a Room which, according to the Cuſtom of the Court, no body was permitted to enter, except the Great Chamberlain; but this was more than I then knew, and therefore I went boldly into the Room, when a Harbinger of the Court came, and, with a very impertinent Air, bad me *turn out* —— I ask'd him, Whether he had his Order for ſaying ſo from the Elector? He ſaid, No; but from the Great Chamberlain: I then made him an Anſwer in a Style that ſurpriz'd him, and bad him tell the Grand Chamberlain ſomething that I knew he would not be pleas'd with: At the ſame time I talk'd both againſt the Chamberlain and his Emiſſary in ſuch a manner as gave Vent to my Spleen, but excluded me from the Service of one of the beſt Princes

Princes in the World. I took Leave afterwards of the Elector, who bad me Farewel, made me a conſiderable Preſent, and moreover gave me Letters of Recommendation to *Vienna*, where I intended to ſolicit ſome Employment.

I ſhall now give you a brief Account of the City and Caſtle of *Heidelberg:* The City ſtands on the Banks of the *Neckar*, with high Mountains on each Side, and only a narrow Paſſage between them, from which however there's a Proſpect of the nobleſt Plain in *Germany*. In this City there was formerly a famous Univerſity, founded by *Rupert the Ruddy*, Count Palatine and Duke of *Bavaria* in 1346. Here was to be ſeen one of the fineſt Libraries in *Europe*, but General *Tilly* carry'd it off in 1622. and ſent it to *Rome*, where it makes a conſiderable Part of the *Vatican* Library. *Lewis* the Dauphin of *France*, Grandfather of *Lewis* XV. made himſelf Maſter of *Heidelberg* by a Capitulation in 1698. nevertheleſs, all manner of Diſorders were committed in it; a Part of the Electoral Palace was blown up, the City was burnt, and the very Corpſes of the Electors, which were in the Coffins with the Ornaments of their Dignity, were dragg'd out of their Graves into the Square: And the *French* would undoubtedly have committed greater Cruelties, if the Army of the Empire had not advanc'd towards *Heidelberg*, of which the *Germans* made themſelves Maſters; and the Governor was proſecuted for Treachery, and ſentenc'd to have his Choice, Whether to die by the Sword, or to have his Coat of Arms defac'd, his Sword broke, to be kick'd by the Hangman, and turn'd out of the Army with his Life: But he was ſo mean-ſpirited, as to prefer Infamy to Death,

Death, and retir'd to *Hildeſheim*, where he has the Misfortune to be ſtill living.

Some Time after this, the Marſhal *de Lorge* attack'd *Heidelberg*, but he could not maſter it, tho' the Place was defenceleſs. A Song was made upon him, the Burden of which was, *He would have taken* Heidelberg, *if he had found the Door open.* There's no Sign now that *Heidelberg* was ever ruin'd; 'tis well rebuilt; and if the preſent Elector had continued his Reſidence in it, would have been one of the fineſt Towns in *Germany*; but 'twas owing to the Proteſtants, that the Elector remov'd to *Manheim*. What gave Occaſion to it was this: The Proteſtants of *Heidelberg* and the Catholics have one Church between them, where the Nave of it belongs to the Proteſtants, and the Choir to the Catholics. When the preſent Elector had fix'd his Reſidence at *Heidelberg*, he deſir'd that this Church, in which the Electors are interr'd, might be intirely Catholic; and for this end he made a Propoſal to the Proteſtants, to give up the Nave, and engag'd that another Church ſhould be built for them. The Inhabitants were very willing to conſent to it, but the Miniſters oppos'd it, and repreſented to the Citizens, that 'twas of dangerous Conſequence to reſign that Church, which was included in the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*, and in all the Treaties that had been made with the Princes of *Neubourgh*, on their Acceſſion to the Electorate; that, after ſuch a Reſignation was once made, they could no longer expect the Protection of the Powers of their own Communion; and finally, that even the new Church, which was promis'd to be bnilt for them, might with very great Eaſe be taken from them. The Elector having declar'd that he would be obey'd, the Miniſters

Miniſters apply'd to the Proteſtant Body at the Dyet of the Empire. The Affair made a great Noiſe; and the Elector threaten'd the Inhabitants to abandon them; but they did not ſeem to be much concern'd at it, becauſe they imagin'd, that if the Court went, the Regency and the Courts of Juſtice would remain with them, as they did in the Time of the late Elector. Nevertheleſs they were out in their Calculation, and the Elector, juſtly incens'd at the Diſreſpect of his Subjects, abandon'd them, and transfer'd his Court and all the Tribunals to *Manheim*; ſo that the Citizens, whoſe ſole Dependance was on the Court, or the Officers of thoſe Tribunals, are now very poor. They were quickly ſenſible of the Error they had committed, and went and threw themſelves at the Elector's Feet; but the Prince gave no Ear to them, and has caus'd the City and Caſtle of *Manheim* to be rebuilt.

The Caſtle of *Heidelberg* to this Day ſhews the Marks of the Diſorder committed there by the *French*; for there's a great Part of it in Ruins; and out of Four conſiderable Manſions, of which it conſiſted, there was only one that was not damag'd. That which remains of the Palace is in a Stile of Architecture, which I ſhould be at a Loſs to explain; 'tis neither Gothic nor Modern, but a *Rhapſody* of all the Orders heap'd one upon another, without Fancy or Judgment; as if the Architect who conducted the Work, had only deſign'd a Building of great Expence, without troubling himſelf whether it was done well or ill. This Palace ſtands upon a very high Hill, with a magnificent Terraſs towards the Town, from whence there's a Proſpect of the Plain and of the Country too for ſeveral Leagues. The Inſide of the Palace is ſcarce more regular than the Out-

ſide. The Elector's Apartment conſiſts of a long Suite of Rooms, without Beauty or Proportion. Nor is there any thing agreeable in the whole but its Situation, which is owing to the Proſpect that it commands. The other Apartments are very ſmall, and of pretty difficult Acceſs, becauſe of a great many little Steps that lead up and down to them.

In the Vaults of this Palace there's the Tun, ſo famous for its enormous Size; 'tis ſaid to contain 26,250 Gallons *Paris* Meaſure. The Electors have had frequent Carouſals on the Platform which is over it. I own to you, that I can't comprehend what Pleaſure there can be in Tippling-Bouts of this Kind, at a Place where one cannot be at Eaſe; ſince a Man need not be very tall, for his Head to touch the Roof of the Vault, which beſides is very dark.

As I was preparing to ſet out for *Vienna*, where I intended, as I ſaid, to ſollicit Employment, I receiv'd a Letter from *Paris*, with Advice that the Storm I ſo much dreaded was diſpers'd, and that all my Fears were ill grounded, the Regent having no manner of Suſpicion of me, but on the contrary, more inclin'd than ever to ſhew me the Effects of his Protection; whereupon I was earneſtly exhorted to return to *Paris*, which Advice coming from a good Hand, I made no Scruple to comply with it.

At my Arrival there I went to the Royal Palace as before: The Regent gave me a very good Reception, and *Madame* made me ſo welcome, that it confirm'd my Hopes, that I ſhould at length obtain ſomething at the Court of *France*. I found People very much divided about the War which had been juſt declar'd againſt

againſt *Spain*: The *French* were indeed for a War, but they were ſorry to make it againſt a Prince who was born among them, and for whoſe Eſtabliſhment they had expended ſo many Millions, and ſo much Blood. The Regent was even at a Loſs to find any one to command the Army, becauſe ſeveral had excus'd themſelves. Only the Marſhal *de Berwic*, the Natural Son of *James* II. King of *England*, prefer'd the Service of the Regency to the old Obligations he had to the King of *Spain*. His Catholic Majeſty, whoſe Forces this Duke had commanded, had heap'd Favours upon him; he had not only made him and his Son Grandees of *Spain*, but had moreover granted to both of 'em the Golden Fleece, and the Duchy of *Liria* for his Son and his Poſterity. Nevertheleſs, he accepted of the Command with Pleaſure, and ſet out for *Spain*.

The Regent having engag'd the Prince of *Conti* to take upon him the Command of the Cavalry, order'd him 100,000 Crowns for his Equipage, and granted him 60,000 Livres a Month to keep an open Table; beſides which, his Horſes were to be kept at the King's Expence. When his Royal Highneſs had appointed theſe Two Generals, he was not very much at a Loſs for ſubaltern Officers: To encourage them to ſerve with the more Zeal, there was a great Promotion, conſiſting of 6 Lieutenant-Generals, 72 Major-Generals, and 196 Brigadiers. The Regent alſo gave Penſions to above Threeſcore Officers, who repair'd to the Marſhal *de Berwic* in *Navarre*, where the Campaign was open'd by the Siege of *Fontarabia*. At the ſame Time the Regent caus'd a Manifeſto to be publiſh'd, which was couch'd in Terms full of Regard to the King of *Spain*, Cardinal *Alberoni*

being reproach'd for every Thing that was blameworthy in that Prince's Conduct; and accus'd of being the Author of the War between the Two Crowns, and of having hinder'd the King his Maſter from accepting the Treaty of the Quadruple Alliance, a Treaty which had not been concluded, ſaid the Regent, but for the Welfare of *Europe*, and particularly of *France* and *Spain*. His Royal Highneſs proteſted, that the War was only made to induce the King of *Spain* to a Peace; and affirm'd, That *France* did not mean to make any Conqueſt upon his Dominions; and that if ſhe was compell'd to do it, ſhe ſhould be always ready to reſtore ſuch Conqueſts at the Peace.

Cardinal *Alberoni* diſpers'd ſeveral Pieces in the Name of his Maſter, by which he invited the *French* Soldiers to take the Part of his Catholic Majeſty; and to ſucceed the better in this Deſign, he engag'd the King of *Spain* to head his Army; hoping, that upon his very firſt Appearance, one Half of the Army of *France* would deſert to his Standard. The Cardinal being full of Notions ſo chimerical and ſo injurious to Officers and Troops, as incapable of Cowardice as of Treachery; he oblig'd the *Chevalier de S*—— who had been a Colonel in *France*, but by Misfortunes was forc'd to go to *Spain*, to write to ſome of the chief Commanders, and ſolicit them to come over with their Regiments to the *Spaniſh* Service. The *Chevalier*, who built Hopes of a conſiderable Fortune upon the Succeſs of this Project, wrote to the Lieutenant-Colonel of *Normandy*, and ſent the Letter to him by an Officer, who was indeed a Gentleman, but at that Time committed an Action unworthy of that Character. This Officer came to the *French* Army, and gave the Letter to the Perſon it was

directed

directed to, who carrying it to the Marſhal *de Berwic*, he caus'd the unfortunate Courier to be arreſted, and hang'd up in Two Hours after. The Cardinal was very much mortify'd by having miſcarry'd in this Attempt, not conſidering that the ſame was impracticable, by reaſon the Fidelity of the *French Officers* was never to be corrupted; but it was not ſo at that Time with the *Soldiers*, of whom a great Number deſerted to the *Spaniſh* Army. Perſons of Credit, who at that Time ſaw Cardinal *Alberoni* in private, aſſur'd me, that Miniſter was ſo fully perſuaded that whole Regiments at a Time would come over to the *Spaniſh* Service; that when he was told 50 or 100 Deſerters, more or leſs, were newly come; *What ſignifies that*, ſaid he? *His Majeſty wants to ſee Colours and Standards arrive, and not a Handful of Men.* The Cardinal had a great many Fortune-hunters about him, who were continually telling him, that intire Battaiions were juſt coming over; and by the Favour of ſuch Predictions, which never came to any Thing, they got out of him what they wanted, for no other Conſideration but a ſorry improbable Scheme, and which tended even ſometimes to deceive the Miniſter and betray him. One may gueſs at the Character of thoſe Gentlemen by one *F*——, who had been a Reformado-Colonel in *France*, but being preſs'd hard by mercileſs Creditors, could find no other Means to eſcape from their ill Humour, than by taking Shelter under Cardinal *Alberoni*. This *F*— was a terrible Rattle, and could rodomontade better than any body. The Miniſter made him a Brigadier, and withal gave him a Gratuity of 100 Piſtoles; but our Spark not thinking this ſufficient, wanted forſooth to be a Major-General, and teiz'd the

Cardinal for it to ſuch a Degree, that to get rid of ſuch an importunate Solicitor, his Eminency was oblig'd to promiſe him, that it ſhould not be long before he ſhould be prefer'd. My Gentleman had no Time to wait, and renew'd his Solicitations; but being put off, he was quite out of Patience, and at laſt declar'd, that he would ſerve no longer if he was not made a Major-General. His Eminence grew angry, ſo that *F*—— thought it was proper to ſubmit, or at leaſt to aſſume a ſubmiſſive Air. Mean while he ſtudy'd Revenge, and imagin'd the only way to make his Fortune in *France* would be, to ſeize the Cardinal, and run away with him to the Regent. The Thing that remain'd to be conſider'd was, what Methods he ſhould take to ſucceed; and 'tis even ſaid, that he had laid his Plot ſo well, that had it not been for the Treachery of one of the Conſpirators who diſcover'd the whole Myſtery, the ſame would have ſucceeded. The Cardinal caus'd *F*—— to be arreſted, and ſent Priſoner to *Pampeluna*, and from thence to the Caſtle of *Segovia*, where he was try'd, and would infallibly have been beheaded, but Cardinal *Alberoni* happen'd to be diſgrac'd at the ſame Time, as I ſhall have the Honour to tell you anon.

While theſe Trifles paſs'd in the *Spaniſh* Army, the *French* went on furiouſly to Action. *Fontarabia* was cloſely beſieg'd, upon which the King and Queen made as if they would relieve it; but while they were conſulting about it, the Marſhal *de Berwic* oblig'd it to capitulate. This Conqueſt, tho' to the Advantage of *France*, did not abate one Jot of that Averſion which the *French* had to the War. The People contributed to it not without Reluctance; nevertheleſs it was the

the Regent's Intereſt to continue it; and as he perceiv'd they were already ſo over-burden'd with Taxes, that 'twas in vain to think of creating new ones, he contriv'd new Methods to fill the Treaſury. He obtain'd an Arret of Council for making a conſiderable Number of Bank Bills, thoſe which had been made before having been ſoon ſnatch'd up. Then the Council paſs'd another Arret, for diminiſhing the Value of the Species. The Buſtle this Arret occaſion'd at *Paris* is not to be imagin'd; every body was glad to part with their Caſh, upon which they apprehended there would be a Loſs, and they hurry'd to receive Paper in Exchange, upon the Promiſe which the Council had made, that the Value of the Bills ſhould be fix'd, ſo as never to riſe nor fall. Nevertheleſs, it was not long before the People ſeriouſly reflected upon the Invalidity of the Matter, into which their Gold and Silver was transform'd, and the Hurry to the Bank abated. But the Regent ſoon contriv'd a way to bring in the little Caſh that remain'd in private Hands; for he caus'd an Arret of Council to paſs, which forbad any one's having more than 500 Livres about him, upon the Penalty of a great Fine. In Purſuance of this Arret, People began again to change their Species for Bank Bills, which were in Truth more commodious than Caſh, becauſe People might then carry the Value of ſeveral Millions about them, without ſweating under the Load. This was a rare way to thrive, when a Man carry'd his whole Eſtate thus in his Pocket!

By this Means did the Duke Regent provide for the immenſe Charges of the War with *Spain*, which was carry'd on with Vigour; and ſoon after the taking of *Fontarabia*, the *French* Army

laid Siege to *St. Sebaſtian*, which held but Twenty-five Days, when both the Town and Caſtle ſurrender'd.

As long as the War continued with Succeſs in *Spain* I never left ſoliciting at the Royal Palace, but always in vain. I ſpent moſt of my Time in the Regent's Antichamber, and now and then went for Recreation to the Houſe of *Madame de R—*, whom I have not had the Honour of mentioning to you for a good while, but my Paſſion was now grown cool, ſo that all thoſe Viſits were but a melancholy Relief in the Situation that I then ſtood in. My Friends made me reflect ſeriouſly on the ſmall Hopes I ought to entertain of ſucceeding at the Court of *France*. The *Abbe de Aſfeld* perceiving the Anxiety I was under, took the Advantage of it to drive me, as I may term it, from a Place where I loſt my Time, and ſpent the little Money I had to no Purpoſe; therefore I left *Paris* once more, and travell'd by the Way of *Metz*, to avoid the troubleſome Queſtions of the King's Lieutenant at *Toul*.

I paſs'd thro' St. MENEHOULT, which is a Town in *Champagne*, built in a Moraſs, between Two Eminencies. A little after I was there, it had the Misfortune to be burnt. I was told, that the Jews of *Metz* offer'd to rebuild it intirely, on condition they might be permitted to have a Synagogue there.

From *St. Menehoult* I went to VERDUN, an Epiſcopal City, whoſe Biſhops take the Titles of Counts of *Verdun*, and Princes of the Holy Empire. This Dioceſe makes Part of the Three Biſhopricks yielded to *France* by *Lorrain*. The Cathedral is dedicated to our Lady. In this

Church

Church there's a Well, which is preſerv'd there for a Supply of Water in caſe of Fire, becauſe the Place being on a very high Ground, it would be difficult to bring Water to it.

From *Verdun* I went to METZ, where I made ſome Stay. This is a very large Town, at the Conflux of the *Moſelle* and the *Seille*. It was heretofore the Capital of *Auſtraſia*, and afterwards reckon'd as an imperial City till 1552. that the Conſtable of *Montmorency* made a Conqueſt of it for *Henry* II. King of *France*. The Emperor *Charles* V. try'd in vain to retake it, when the Duke of *Guiſe*, who commanded in the Place, acquir'd great Reputation in the Defence of it, and oblig'd him to raiſe the Siege, at which the Emperor was ſo mortify'd, that he reſign'd his Dominions, and retir'd to a Cloyſter. *Metz*, *Toul* and *Verdun* were confirm'd to *France* in 1559. by the Treaty of *Chateau-Cambreſis*, and this Ceſſion was afterwards confirm'd by the Peace of *Munſter* in 1648.

The Cathedral of *Metz*, which is dedicated to St. *Stephen*, is a Church of greater Note for its Antiquity than for its Beauty. The moſt remarkable Thing in it is its baptiſmal Font, which is of one intire Piece of *Porphyry* about 10 Foot in Length.

There is very good Company at *Metz*, and I ſhould have been glad to have ſtay'd there longer, if my private Affairs would have permitted it. There is a Parliament, which conſiſts of a good Number of Men of Quality, who are all very rich. Beſides, here is always a ſtrong Gariſon, and ſeveral Perſons of eaſy Fortunes, who commonly ſpend the Winter here. When I was here, *M. de Saillant* was the commanding Officer.

cer. He liv'd with Splendor, and I commonly din'd with him, and ſupp'd with the Intendant of the Province, who was then *M. de Celi* of the *Harlay* Family, and was very much eſteem'd.

When I ſet out from *Metz*, I ſtruck into the Road for *Germany*, and went to SPIRES. This Town may be conſider'd as a Monument of the Ravage of War, there being a great many Ruins to be ſeen in it, which are the Remains of the Houſes burnt by the *French*, in the War they made for the Deſtruction of the Palatinate. It was formerly the Seat of the Imperial Chamber, which after 'twas ruin'd, was transfer'd to *Wetzlar*. *Spires* is the See of a Biſhop Suffragan to the Biſhop of *Mentz*.

I paſs'd the *Rhine* at *Spires*, over a Bridge of Boats, and arriv'd in a few Hours at *Heidelberg*, from whence I went to *Stutgard*, and ſo to ULM. † This is one of the moſt conſiderable Cities in *Germany*, and has magnificent Structures both ſacred and prophane, and great Squares adorn'd with Fountains. Our Lady's, which is the moſt conſiderable of all the Churches, belongs to the Lutherans, who are the Magiſtrates of the City; but the Roman Catholics are allow'd the free Exerciſe of their Religion here. This City was formerly but a Village, which *Charlemain* granted to the Abbey of *Reichenau*. The Inhabitants of *Ulm* redeem'd their Liberty on the Payment of a conſiderable Sum, after which they got their Town made an Imperial City, and at laſt it became the Capital of *Swabia*.

Ulm is very well fortify'd; it maintains a ſtout Gariſon, and its Ramparts are furniſh'd with

† See Vol I. p. 276.

good

good Cannon; nevertheleſs, the Elector of *Bavaria* took it with Eaſe in the Beginning of the late War, when that Prince declar'd for his Nephew the King of *Spain*, tho' 'tis ſaid, his Electoral Highneſs had a Correſpondence at the ſame time in the Town. But the Battle of *Hochſtet* help'd to reſtore it to its Liberty, and notwithſtanding the Menaces of the *Marſhal de Villars*, it receiv'd an Imperial Gariſon.

From *Ulm* I went to AUGSBOURG †, a very ancient City, where a *Roman* Colony was planted by the Emperor *Auguſtus*, from whom it had the Latin Name *Auguſta*. It has from time to time undergone ſeveral Revolutions: In 1518 *Luther* came hither to give a public Account of his Doctrine; and in 1530, *Charles* V. ſummon'd the Dyet of the Empire hither, which Dyet was famous for the noted *Confeſſion* of *Augsbourg*, that the Proteſtants preſented to the Emperor. In another Dyet held in 1548, the ſame *Charles* V. propos'd that Formulary call'd the *Interim*, with regard to the Communion in both Kinds, and the Marriage of Prieſts: This Formulary has done irreparable Injury to the Catholic Religion.

Augsbourg had a very great Share in the Civil Wars between our Anceſtors, on account of Religion. During that Period, the Proteſtants ſeiz'd the City, and turn'd out the Biſhop and Clergy; but *Charles* V. having retaken it, reeſtabliſh'd the *Romiſh* Religion in it, and alter'd the whole Government, which continued in that State till the Beginning of *April* 1552. when the Proteſtants took it again, and reſtor'd what the Emperor had deſtroy'd; and at length a Peace was concluded at *Augsbourg*; but the City did

† See Vol. I. p. 273.

not

not long enjoy the Sweets of it, and Violences were ſoon committed on both Sides. The famous *Guſtavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*, came to the Aid of the Proteſtants. He arriv'd at *Augsbourg* in 1632. The Inhabitants paid him extraordinary Honours, which was very provoking to the Catholic Princes, and to the Duke of *Bavaria*, who Two Years after puniſh'd them for it. This Prince having declar'd himſelf the Protector of the ancient Religion, beſieg'd *Augſbourg*, and reduc'd the Citizens to ſuch Extremity, that they eat Rats, Cats, and even human Fleſh. It was ſettled at the Peace of *Weſtphalia*, that the Catholics and Lutherans ſhould tolerate one another, which was afterwards punctually obſerv'd. Nevertheleſs, this City was again moleſted by the Elector of *Bavaria* in the laſt War, when he made himſelf Maſter of it, but his Troops abandon'd it immediately after the Battle of *Hochſtet*. After the Peace of *Weſtphalia*, the Emperor *Leopold* ſummon'd the Dyet of the Empire to *Augsbourg* in 1690, and there he caus'd himſelf to be crown'd, and his Son *Joſeph* to be elected King of the *Romans*.

The aſſembling of the Dyets, and the flouriſhing Trade at *Augsbourg*, have render'd it one of the moſt magnificent Cities in *Germany*. Its Squares are large, its Streets ſpacious, and its Fountains very beautiful. The Town-Houſe is one of the fineſt Buildings that I have ſeen. 'Tis a vaſt ſquare Edifice, well-built of Free-ſtone. The Porch is all of Marble. Almoſt all the Rooms are wainſcotted and ceil'd with very fine Timber. There's a Hall 110 Feet long, 58 broad, and 52 Feet in Height, the Pavement of which is Marble, and its Walls adorn'd with Paintings, intermix'd with Emblems and Devices relating

relating to the Government. The Ceiling, which exceeds all the reſt for its Beauty, has Compartments, the Squares and Pannels whereof are inrich'd with Sculptures, very finely gilt, and full of beautiful Pictures and other Ornaments. The Cathedral is large and ſpacious, with a moſt remarkable great Gate, all of Braſs, over which there are ſeveral Scripture Paſſages, repreſented in *Baſſo-Relievo* of very nice Workmanſhip. The Epiſcopal Palace has nothing extraordinary. The preſent Biſhop is of the Family of *Newbourg*, and Brother to the Elector of *Triers*, and the Elector Palatine. The Dignity of Prince of the Empire is annex'd to that of Biſhop of *Augsbourg*, in the ſame manner as it is to all the Biſhopricks of *Germany*. He is choſe by the Chapter, which is compos'd of Canons, who are noble by Sixteen Deſcents. The Biſhop's Sovereignty extends over almoſt all the Territory of *Augsbourg*.

I am now going to give you an Account of one of the moſt ſplendid Courts in all *Germany*, I mean that of *Bavaria*, which I had the Honour to ſee at MUNICH, whither I went at my Departure from *Augsbourg*. † *Munich*, which is the Capital of *Bavaria*, ſtands upon the River *Iſer*, that falls into the *Danube*, for which Reaſon the Neighbourhood is almoſt all Meadow Land. The Town is not large, but very well built, ſo that I have ſcarce ſeen any that makes ſo gay an Appearance. *Munich* contains ſeveral ſtately Buildings, both ſacred and profane. Among the former, the Two fineſt, that I took Notice of, are, our Lady's Church, and that of the Jeſuits.

In our Lady's Church there's a magnificent Tomb of the Emperor *Lewis* IV. adorn'd with

† See Vol. I. p. 258.

Figures

Figures of Marble and Braſs. There's one Thing remarkable in this Church, and that is, at the Entrance of the great Gate there's a particular Place, from whence, as one ſtands, we obſerve ſuch a Regularity in the Diſpoſition of the Pillars which ſupport the Roof, that there is not a Window to be perceiv'd in it, tho' there are a great many.

The Jeſuits Church is alſo extremely magnificent. It conſiſts intirely of one Nave, very lofty and ſpacious, the Roof of which is very noble, and adorn'd all over with Sculpture. The Veſtry contains a great deal of Wealth in Relics, and in Veſſels of Gold and Silver.

Their College is as magnificent as their Church, there can be nothing finer; and I could not help thinking the Outſide of it exceeded the Electoral Palace. In the Inſide there are great Rooms, which ſerve as Claſſes for the Scholars that come to ſtudy with them.

The Elector's Palace deſerves a diligent View, for it may compare with the Palaces of the moſt powerful Sovereigns; and I think that, excepting the Palace of the *Tuilleries*, there's none ſo big. Yet for all this it has one Defect, common to the Palaces of all Sovereigns, it having been built at ſeveral Times, and being by Conſequence irregular. The firſt Time I ſaw it, I own to you that I was diſguſted at this Irregularity; and that it fell vaſtly ſhort of the Idea I had conceiv'd of the Building from what I had read of it in the Relations publiſh'd by Travellers.

Of all the Parts of the Electoral Palace, there's not one that is more magnificent than that which is commonly call'd the *Emperor's Apartment*: The principal Room in it is a Hall, which is

118 Feet long, and 52 broad, and may be reckon'd a complete Piece of Work; 'tis adorn'd with fine Paintings, repreſenting ſacred and profane Hiſtory, which are rang'd in exact Order, one over-againſt the other; and under each of the hiſtorical Paſſages there are *Latin* Verſes explaining the Subject: The Chimney-piece is as magnificent as the reſt of the Apartment; on the Top of it there's the Statue of *Porphyry*, of admirable Workmanſhip, repreſenting *Virtue*, holding a Spear in her Right Hand, and a Branch of gilt Palm in her Left. The Ceiling is adorn'd with gilt Compartments, and with Paintings of a noble Deſign.

Going out of the great Hall, we paſs thro' a very ſpacious Antichamber into the Hall of Audience, which is very much ornamented, as is all the reſt. 'Tis there that the Electors give Audience to the foreign Miniſters, and there are Eight great Compartments, ſhewing the different manners after which the foreign Princes give Audience to Ambaſſadors. There are other Pictures repreſenting the Hiſtories of ſeveral Judgments paſs'd by Sovereigns, that have adminiſter'd Juſtice in Perſon; and theſe Pictures are accompany'd with Hieroglyphics, Emblems and Devices ſuitable to the Subject.

The long Gallery is very magnificent, both for its Extent and for the Pieces it contains. 'Tis adorn'd with *Baſſo Relievo's* of a noble Deſign, and with coſtly Pictures, among which are the Effigies and Names of 36 Princes, the Predeceſſors of the preſent Elector. There are alſo very fine Maps of the ſeveral Provinces, Cities and Appendages of his Electoral Highneſs's Dominions. There's another Gallery not quite ſo big indeed, but as finely adorn'd, and eſpecially

with

with very large Pictures, which repreſent the Hiſtories of the Princes and Princeſſes of the Family of *Bavaria*. The Stair-caſe which leads to the grand Apartment I juſt now mention'd, is anſwerable to all the reſt in Magnificence, there being nothing to be ſeen all about it but Marble and Gold.

The Apartment which the Elector commonly reſides in is very ſpacious, but irregular. I thought the Chambers and Cloſets a little too dark. The whole is adorn'd with rich Ceilings and magnificent Tapeſtries. The Electoreſs's Apartment communicates with the Elector's by a private Gallery. All the Princes and Princeſſes are equally well lodg'd, tho' the Chambers of the Apartments are a little too ſmall.

The great Chapel is very fine, and would be much more ſo, if it was more lightſome. The Electoreſs has one, which joins to her Apartment, but is not near ſo large as the former, and has the ſame Fault; tho' otherwiſe 'tis a notable Piece of Building, and contains extraordinary Wealth.

The Garden of the Electoral Palace is not of the modern Taſte. Round the one half of it there's a grand Piazza, adorn'd with Pictures, repreſenting the ſeveral Hiſtories of the Princes of the *Bavarian* Family, which Pictures, I am told, were the Model for the Hangings in the Elector's Wardrobe. At the End of this Piazza there's a very fine Houſe, the lower Parts of which ſerve as a Greenhouſe for the Orange Trees. In the upper Part there are very commodious Apartments; where, in the Summer-time, the Elector has a Drawing-Room. Near this Orangery there's a Sort of Menagery, in which are kept Lyons and other wild Beaſts.

The

The ſame Piazza leads alſo to the Riding-Houſe, which is one of the fineſt I ever ſaw. 'Tis 366 Feet in Length, and 76 in Breadth. It has 80 great Windows, and all round within there runs a fine Corridor or Gallery to hold the Spectators, when there are any Carrouſels or Tournaments. This Corridor is parted by the Elector's Box, which is big enough to contain all the Electoral Family, and adorn'd with very rich Sculptures. The Gallery of the Palace, which reaches to the grand Piazza of the Garden, leads alſo to the Opera Room, which is very large, and very high. The Stage is anſwerable to the Grandeur and Magnificence of the Room, and the Decorations are ſuperb, and very numerous. As the Electoral Prince is very fond of Muſic, he prefers the Opera to any other Performance, and gives Orders himſelf for what may ſerve to render it moſt ſplendid. You will judge that no Coſt is ſpar'd, the Decorations, Machines, Habits and every Thing being equally noble, and well contriv'd.

Upon the Days that any Feaſt is celebrated at Court, as Birth-days and the like, when there's an Opera, at the Overture there deſcends from the Top of the Stage a Luſtre of extraordinary Grandeur and Structure, which riſes up again immediately after the firſt Act; a Cuſtom, for which I never could yet hear of any good Reaſon. This Luſtre ſurprizes the more, becauſe it comes unexpected. The Ceiling opens to let it down, as well as to take it up again.

'Tis ſaid, that when the Great *Guſtavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*, made his victorious Entry at *Munich*, one of that great Monarch's Generals advis'd him to burn the Palace of the Electors, but he refus'd to do it, in which he was

Greater than the Great *Alexander*, who reduc'd the ſuperb Palace of *Darius* to a Heap of Aſhes. The only Thing that made the *Swediſh* Monarch uneaſy was, that he could not carry to *Sweden* the fine Chimney-piece in the great Hall, that I mention'd to you.

I will next treat of the Princes that compoſe the Auguſt Family of *Bavaria*, which is one of the moſt Illuſtrious in *Europe*. The Elector's Name was *Maximilian Emanuel Mary*: No Man could have a grander Air, or a better Shape than this Prince had; and with thoſe external Qualities, he had others, without which the former are of little or no Value. He was generous, affable, compaſſionate, and in Conſequence ador'd by his Subjects: He knew how to ſupport his Dignity with Grandeur: His Expence was great, but well-judg'd: He marry'd to his firſt Wife the Archducheſs, Daughter to the Emperor *Leopold*, by whom he had a Son, who was ſnatch'd from him by Death, when the young Prince was become Heir to one of the chief Crowns in the World, after the Death of *Charles* II. King of *Spain*, by Right of Succeſſion from his Grandmother, who was the Daughter of *Philip* IV.

After the Death of the Electoreſs, the Elector marry'd a Princeſs of *Poland*, *viz. Thereſa Cunegonda Sobieski*, Daughter to King *John Sobieski*. This Princeſs lives ſo retir'd, that, excepting her own Family, ſhe ſees no body but Two or Three Ladies and her Confeſſor. She reſides moſt commonly at *Taco*, a Seat given her by the Elector. When the Princeſs is at *Munich*, ſhe employs herſelf in Works of Charity, one while viſiting ſick Women, at other Times the ſeveral Convents; and in theſe Viſits ſhe never fails to leave Marks of her Bounty.

The

The Elector has had ſeveral Children by her: The Firſt is the Electoral Prince, whoſe Name is *Albert Cajetan*: This Prince gave Proof in the War in *Hungary*, and at the Siege of *Belgrade*, that he would be the Heir of the great Qualities of the Elector his Father, as well as of his Dominions: He acquir'd a high Reputation at *Vienna*, and every body was charm'd with the grand Preſence and Talents of this Prince, whoſe Deportment to all that came to him could not be exceeded for Civility. He talk'd *Latin*, *French* and *Italian* with as much Eaſe as his native Language.

The Duke *Ferdinand* is the Elector's Second Son, tho' he was firſt marry'd to a Princeſs of *Neubourg*, a Niece of the Elector Palatine. This Duke is the handſomeſt of the Elector's Sons; he is perfectly well-ſhap'd, and has the fineſt Head of Hair that can be ſeen; in ſhort, he is a very amiable Prince: He loves Pleaſure, but is not a Slave to it; his favourite Sport is Hunting, which he follows commonly with the Princes his Brothers.

Duke *Clement* is the Elector's Third Son, and he who has hitherto been Fortune's greateſt Favourite. When I went to *Munich*, this Prince had been newly elected Biſhop of *Munſter* and *Paderborn*, in the Room of the Duke his Brother, who dy'd at *Rome* a little after his Election to the Biſhoprick. Duke *Clement* was already Biſhop of *Ratisbon*, when he was choſe Biſhop of *Munſter* and *Paderborn*; but he reſign'd *Ratiſbon* to Duke *Theodore*, the laſt of the *Bavarian* Princes. Theſe Four Princes, and a Princeſs, who turn'd Nun at the Time that I was at *Munich*, are the Elector's whole Family, and the only Princes of the Houſe of *Bavaria*.

You know, *Madame*, that the Electoral Dignity paſs'd to this Family after the Diſgrace of *Frederic* Elector Palatine, King of *Bohemia*, who having been put under the Ban of the Empire, was turn'd out of the *Upper Palatinate*, which was given to the *Bavarian* Family, as a Reward for the Attachment they had ſhewn to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and for the Expences they were at in the War. At the Treaty of *Weſtphalia* this Grant was confirm'd to the *Bavarian* Family, and the Son of the unfortunate *Frederic* recover'd his Dignity of Elector, with this Difference, that whereas before he was the firſt Elector, he was now become the laſt. The Dukes of *Bavaria* remain'd in Poſſeſſion of the *Upper Palatinate*, and of the Dignity of firſt Elector. There's none of 'em all that came up to the Elector *Maximilian Emanuel*, and never was the Court of *Munich* ſo ſplendid and numerous, as in his Time: The Ceremonial obſerv'd there is very much the ſame with that of the Imperial Court.

As to the Amuſements at the Court of *Bavaria*, they paſs'd their Time much after this manner: The Elector, who was an early Riſer, went to Maſs about 10 o'Clock, and afterwards held a Council, if it happen'd to be Council-Day, or otherwiſe his Electoral Highneſs play'd at Paſſage till Dinner-time. Then he return'd to his own Apartment, where he din'd privately, and during that Time, no body was admitted, except the Princes, the Officers in Waiting, and the Chamberlains. The Princes alſo din'd by themſelves, tho' they often admitted Gentlemen to eat with them. The Electoreſs, the Princeſs and the Ducheſs had alſo their ſeparate Tables ſerv'd by the Elector's Officers, which occaſion'd an amazing Expence, as did alſo the Hunting Equipages;

Equipages; for the Elector went one Way, the Electoral Prince another, and Duke *Ferdinand* another, ſo that there were near 400 Horſes running here and there every Day. When they return'd from the Chace, the Princes went and paſs'd the Evening with the Ducheſs, where they found a great Aſſembly of Ladies; the Elector alſo went thither ſometimes, and play'd at Pharao, or ſome other Game. Towards Supper-time he retir'd to his Apartment, where he ſupp'd with the Ladies. The Princes went and ſupp'd with the Electoral Prince, and the Ducheſs ſupp'd at her own Houſe with the Gentlemen and Ladies.

On the Drawing Room Days (which were Three Times a Week) Things were order'd otherwiſe. The Ladies went to the Electoreſs's Apartment, or to the Orangery, according to the Place where the Drawing Room was appointed. When it was kept at the Electoreſs's Apartment, the Ladies went thither in the Court Dreſs, whereas at the Orangery they might appear in a Mantua. The Elector and the Princes were alſo there: His Electoral Highneſs convers'd awhile with the Ladies; after which they ſat down to Play, and every one choſe what Game or Partner they lik'd beſt. When the Play was over, the Company went into another Room, where there was a great Table well ſerv'd, at which, after the Elector, the Princes and the Ladies had taken their Places, if there was Room, they admitted Gentlemen to ſit down with them, either Foreigners, or even ſuch as were in the Elector's Service. At this Table no Rank was obſerv'd, and the very Princes ſat down where they could get Places.

When the Court was at *Nymphenbourg*, the Elector's Pleaſure-houſe, the Diverſions were much the ſame as at the Orangery, except that they took the Air more; and that the Ladies might enjoy this Pleaſure to greater Perfection, there was always a Number of Calaſhes, each drawn by a Pair of Horſes, which carry'd Two Ladies, and was drove by ſome Gentleman, while One or Two others ſtood behind them. Thoſe who prefer'd taking the Air by Water, might eaſily be accommodated, there being for that Purpoſe upon the Canal Gondolas and Gondoliers after the *Venetian* manner, which were always ready for Hire.

On *Sundays*, Holidays and Days of Rejoicing, the Elector din'd in public, with the Princes and Princeſſes of his Family, during which the Chamberlains waited, and at Night there was a Concert. The Ladies in their Court Dreſs met in the Apartment of the Electoreſs or the Ducheſs, and accompany'd thoſe Princeſſes to the Opera, after which they return'd to the ſame Apartment; where, till Supper-time, they play'd; upon thoſe Days the Ladies din'd with the Elector: Sometimes too they carry'd Services for Three or Four Perſons, and laid them upon the Gaming Tables, which was very convenient for thoſe who were not willing to ſeparate Company: After Supper there was commonly a Ball.

During the Summer, the Elector never fail'd to repair every *Thurſday* Evening to the Orangery, to hold a Drawing Room, after which he went and lay at *Nymphenbourg*, from whence he return'd upon *Saturdays*, to hold Councils on *Sundays* in the Morning; and in the Afternoon he went to ſome Pleaſure-houſe.

This,

This, which was the common Life at Court, was very often diverſify'd, by Parties for Hunting, Fiſhing, or other Pleaſures. The Elector himſelf gave Direction for all the Feaſts he made, and I believe it would have been difficult to have found any body that underſtood the Matter ſo well; every Thing being conducted with ſuch charming Delicacy and Regularity, that I own to you, *Madame*, I thought myſelf in ſome enchanted Iſland. What contributed to render the Court of *Munich* yet more ſplendid, was, the Preſence of the Count *de Charolois*, a Prince of the Blood of *France*, who made ſome Stay here at his Return from the War in *Hungary* †. That young Prince being ſpurr'd on by Glory, thought he could not better ſignalize his Valour, than by bearing Arms againſt the Infidels, with whom the Emperor had juſt declar'd War; but as he plainly foreſaw, it would be difficult for him to obtain Leave from his Mother and the Regent to go out of the Kingdom, he reſolv'd to get away without ſpeaking a Word of it to any body but Two Perſons that he carry'd along with him. The Day that he put this Project in Execution, he ſet out early in the Morning, on Pretence of going a Hunting. He travell'd Seven Poſt Stages without Baiting, with the Horſes of the Duke his Brother, and he was got as far as the *Auſtrian Netherlands*, when they thought at *Chantilly* he was but in the Foreſt. He went to *Liege*, and from thence to *Bon*, but always with an Equipage that did not denote his Quality. From *Bon* he proceeded thro' *Munich* to *Vienna*; from whence without viſiting either the Emperor or Empreſs he repair'd to *Belgrade*, which was then

† See Vol. I. p. 212 to 215.

beſieg'd by Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*. He diſtinguiſh'd himſelf greatly in this Campaign, and gave Demonſtration that he was worthy of his Illuſtrious Blood. After the Reduction of *Belgrade*, he went to *Vienna*, where he ſtay'd ſome time, and then travell'd to *Italy*, from whence he return'd to *Munich*. The Elector, who had been perfectly well receiv'd by the Ducheſs, who was the young Count's Mother, took a Pleaſure to ſhew his Gratitude to the Prince her Son. He therefore lodg'd him at the Caſtle, and defray'd his and his Attendants Charges all the Time that he ſtay'd at *Munich*; he provided a Table for him in his Apartment for Twelve People; and when he din'd with the Elector, which he never did but with Ladies in Company; and when they were to go out a Hunting, his Gentlemen had a Table allow'd them, which was ſpread for Eight; but ſome Difficulties in the Point of Rank prevented the Count from dining in public with the Elector and the Princes. His Electoral Highneſs gave him a certain Number of Officers, Pages and Footmen to wait on him, and Care was taken to chuſe ſuch only to attend him as talk'd *French*; but he ſoon acquainted himſelf with the *German* Language to ſuch a Degree, that the Country-People underſtood him better than they did me. Of this I had Experience one Day as I went a Hunting with him, when he bad me ask ſomething of a Peaſant, who I ſaw by his Looks did not know what I meant; but the Count accoſted him with the ſame Demand, and the Peaſant underſtood him immediately, by reaſon of the *Bavarian* Accent, in which that Prince expreſs'd himſelf happily: He return'd to *Chantilly* the 1ſt of *May* 1720.

Three

Three Quarters of a League from *Munich* is the ſtately Palace of NYMPHENBOURG †, to which I have had the Honour to acquaint you the Court repair'd very often. 'Tis impoſſible for a Place to be more charming; the Gardens eſpecially are very beautiful: A grand Avenue leads to *Nymphenbourg*, which runs from *Munich* to the Iron Gates of the Palace. In the Front of this Palace, next to the Court, there are Three Pavilions, which are connected by Two Apartments for Lodgings. The middlemoſt Pavilion, which is larger than the other Two, is ſquare, and contains a great Hall, finely adorn'd with Architecture, and an Apartment on each Side. The Two Side Pavilions are terminated by Two large Pavilions, that run further out, and form Two Wings. On the Side next to the Court there are Steps, by which there is an Aſcent up to the Hall; and on the oppoſite Side there are others, which lead down to the Garden. From the Steps on the Court Side is a Proſpect of a large Canal, lin'd on each Side with a Row of Elms, which is ſeparated from the Court by a Grate.

As to the Apartments, they are all of the utmoſt Magnificence, but the only one that I ſhall ſpeak of now is the Elector's. The firſt Room at the Entrance is very fine, conſidering its Extent, but not much adorn'd, being altogether bare white Walls, ſo that only the Ceiling is painted. As one turns to the Right, we enter an Antichamber, which is a Thorowfare both to the Elector's Apartment, and to another on the Left Hand, then occupied by the Count *de Charolois*. This Antichamber is wainſcotted through-

† See Vol. I. 268.

out,

out, and leads to a Gallery, which is alſo completely wainſcotted, the Pannels being painted white with gilt Fillets. There we ſaw in Compartments very fine Pictures, which repreſent either Hunting, or the Proſpects of the Elector's ſeveral Houſes. From this Gallery is an Entrance into a large Antichamber, all over wainſcotted, and adorn'd with Chimney and Pier Glaſſes and magnificent Pictures. From thence, turning to the Left, we enter into a large Cloſet, the Furniture of which is a fine Sky-blue Damask, lac'd with Gold. The Ceilings, Doors and Window-Shutters are painted white, with gilt *Baſſo Relievo's*. In this Cloſet as well as in the Chamber next to it, are a great many very fine Pier Glaſſes and Marble Tables: The latter is the Bedchamber; the Furniture and Bed are of blue Damask, as is alſo the Cloſet: Out of this Chamber there's a Paſſage to a ſecond Cloſet, furniſh'd in the ſame Taſte. Theſe Three Pieces follow one another, and look into the Garden: The laſt mention'd Cloſet terminates the Elector's Apartment, which communicates by little Offices and a Stair-caſe to a ſmall Apartment which his Electoral Highneſs lives in, the great Apartment being only for keeping his Court. On the other Side of the Palace are the Apartments of the Electoreſs and the Princes, who are all lodg'd there very commodiouſly.

The Gardens of this Palace are very well laid out: As one enters them by the Steps from the Caſtle, the firſt Thing one ſees is a very fine *Parterre*, which reaches to a Wood, that is cut into Three great Walks, in Form of a Gooſe-Foot; in the midſt whereof are Three Canals of Spring Water, the middlemoſt of which runs

out

out of Sight, and has its Iſſue by Three Water-falls, in Form of a Caſcade. The Wood conſiſts of Groves, adorn'd with Bowers, and noble Water-Works. On the Right Hand of the Garden is a Grove, which contains a Mall; and a little further is a very great Mall, in Form of a Horſe-ſhoe. The Two Ends run into the grand Walk, and contain between them a Pavilion, built in Form of a Croſs arch'd, conſiſting of Two Stories, and forming an Octogon Saloon in the middle with Four Windows, between which are Four Summer Houſes, one of which is an Antichamber, the ſecond a Bedchamber, the third a Cloſet, and the fourth a Stair-caſe. This Houſe is built in the Form of a Pagod's Temple, and all the Furniture is *Indian*, which is the Reaſon that 'tis call'd *Pagodenbourg*. Over-againſt this pretty Houſe, on the Left of the great Canal, are Bagnio's. Nothing in the World can be better contriv'd, and more charming: All the Ceilings, the *Baſſo Relievo's* and other Ornaments have ſome Relation or other to the Uſe for which this Houſe is appropriated. The Baths are of Marble, adorn'd with Statues and Veſſels of very great Price.

Tho' the Elector ſeem'd to be mightily delighted with *Nymphenbourg*, yet he was about building another Palace, which was to be call'd *Schleiſheim*: According to the Deſigns that I ſaw of it, this Palace muſt be much larger and more noble than *Nymphenbourg*, ſo that they ſaid, that *Schleiſheim* would be the *Verſailles* of *Bavaria*, and *Nymphenbourg* the *Marly*.

I ſpent my Time ſo agreeably while I ſtay'd at *Munich*, that indeed I was very loth to quit a Place ſo charming: Nevertheleſs, I ſet out with

a Heart full of Gratitude for all the Favours I had receiv'd from the Elector, and the Princes his Children.

I lay the firſt Night at *Waſſerbourg* †, and from thence went to PASSAU, which makes a Part of *Lower Bavaria*, and is a Biſhoprick Suffragan of *Saltzbourg*. § *Paſſau* is famous for the Treaty which was concluded there between the Emperor *Charles* and *Mauric* Elector of *Saxony*, whereby the Proteſtant Religion was eſtabliſh'd and ſecur'd in *Germany*, where before it was only tolerated. This is a very pretty City, has fine Houſes, and ſeveral Churches. The Cathedral, which is a quite new Structure, is very large, and in the Inſide very magnificent, being adorn'd all over with Pilaſters, and other Embelliſhments of Architecture, and the Roof painted in *Freſco*. I was at Divine Service there on *Whitſunday*, and as every body then made the beſt Appearance they could, I obſerv'd the meaneſt Women of the Town were dreſs'd in Gowns of black Velvet, and ſcarlet Petticoats with Gold Lace, and that ſome of 'em had Pearl Necklaces of Five or Six Rows; and others Gold Chains with Rings, and Ear Pendants of Diamonds.

From *Paſſau* I went down the *Danube* to *Lintz*, the Capital of *Upper Auſtria*; and from thence to VIENNA ‖, the Capital of *Auſtria*, and the ordinary Reſidence of the Emperors, ever ſince *Maximilian*. This City, which was heretofore but a Biſhoprick, was lately erected into an

† See Vol. II. p. 364. § See Vol. I. p. 364.
‖ See Vol. I. p. 224 to 257.

Arch-

Archbiſhoprick, and the Archbiſhop takes the Title of Prince. The Cathedral Church, which is dedicated to St. *Stephen*, is an old Building, very magnificent, but dark: The City ſtands upon the *Danube*, an Arm of which ſeparates it from the Suburb, which is call'd *Leopoldſtat*: The *Turks* have made more than one vain Attempt to be Maſters of *Vienna*. *Soliman* II. beſieg'd it *Sept.* 25, 1529. but on the 14th of *October* following *Charles* V. oblig'd him to raiſe the Siege. In 1693 the *Turks* made another Attempt, and beſieg'd it with an Army of above 200,000 Men, when the Emperor *Leopold* retir'd with all his Family to the Caſtle of *Lintz*, and left the Command of the City to the Count *de Staremberg*: The Count was forc'd to ſuſtain terrible Attacks from the *Turks*, who puſh'd on their Works with Vigor, and the Place could hold out no longer, when *John Sobieski* King of *Poland* advanc'd to relieve it, at the Head of an Army of *Poles*. He came in Sight of the Enemy on the 11th of *September*, and next Day gave them Battle, and obtain'd a complete Victory; for the *Turks* abandon'd both their Camp and their Artillery, and the Conquerors took a prodigious Booty, particularly ſuch a vaſt Number of black Cattle, that 'tis ſaid they were ſold for Five or Six Florins apiece. The Emperor no ſooner receiv'd the Tidings that the Siege was rais'd, but he ſet out from *Lintz* for *Vienna*, where he viſited the King of *Poland* in the open Field, and made his grateful Acknowledgments to him for the ſignal Service he had then done him.

Vienna receiv'd a great deal of Damage at this Siege; Part of the Imperial Palace being reduc'd to Aſhes, as well as ſeveral other grand Structures.

tures. The Emperor immediately ſet about repairing thoſe Loſſes, and the Palace was rebuilt as it was before; and ſeveral of the Nobility alſo caus'd ſuch magnificent Palaces to be erected, that in a ſhort time the Town recover'd its former Splendor.

The Imperial Palace is large, but has nothing elſe ſcarce to boaſt of, for the Apartments are low, dark, and without Ornaments, and the Furniture is very ancient, tho' ſcarce any Princes have a finer Treaſure in Tapiſtry; and why 'tis not us'd, I can't imagine: The Apartments of the Empreſs Dowager were the only ones fit to lodge in; for that Princeſs took Care to have them not only rais'd higher, but inlaid and wainſcotted, which has given them a certain Air of Majeſty they had not before. This Princeſs's Apartment is hung with black Velvet, it being the Cuſtom of the Imperial Court, for the Empreſs Dowagers never to quit their Mourning. The Bedchamber and the Cloſet call'd *la Retirade* or the Withdrawing Room, are the only Two Pieces that are not hung with black, the whole Furniture thereof being grey. For the reſt, were a Stranger to ſee the Palace of *Vienna*, and to have no Notion of what it is before-hand, he would ſcarce imagine it to be the Reſidence of the firſt Prince of *Europe*.

The Palace of *la Favorita* in the Suburb of *Vienna*, where the Emperor ſpends the Summer, is even inferior to that in the City. 'Tis a very large Houſe, built upon the Highway, without any Court before it, without Symmetry or Architecture, and which, as to the Outſide, looks more like a Convent, than a Royal Palace. The Inſide perfectly anſwers the Outſide. There's an Aſcent to the Apartments by a great Stair-caſe,

all

all of Timber, that leads to a Guard Chamber, which is a Room of no great Extent, and without any manner of Ornament; and from thence there's an Entrance into other Apartments but half furnish'd, and very low, which in short is the Fault of all the Apartments. The Gardens of the Palace are as inconsiderable as the Building; they being full of large Fruit-trees, but in very bad Order, and I saw nothing there that can be call'd a fine Prospect.

Mean time the Court Nobility are far from being so ill lodg'd as the Emperor, for they have all stately Houses, both in the City and Suburbs. Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*'s Palace is the most magnificent Building that one shall see; for whether you examine the Outside or the Inside of it, the whole is of the best Contrivance, and the utmost Magnificence. The first Hall, which forms the first Piece of the grand Apartment, is all wainscotted, and adorn'd with large Pictures, representing the chief Battles won by Prince *Eugene*. From this Hall we enter into a large Antichamber, where we see a Suit of Tapistry Hangings, made by the famous *Devos* of *Brussels*, where that skilful Artist has represented the principal Transactions of the War to as great Perfection as possible: Out of this Antichamber we go into the Bedchamber; I never saw any thing so rich as the Furniture is there; the Tapistry is roll'd up in Pilasters of green Velvet, embroider'd with Gold, with Figures in Needle Work so finely drawn, that they seem to be Miniatures. This Piece is intirely furnish'd in all that Taste: The Closet next to the Bedchamber is all over gilt; and every thing in general in this Apartment is superb; the Paintings, Looking-Glasses, Marble Tables, the very Arms and Andirons

dirons being of moſt curious Workmanſhip: I ought not to omit the many fine Luſtres, of which that in the Bedchamber is the moſt magnificent; and I have been told, that it coſt 40,000 Florins: As to the Ceiling and other Pieces of Maſonry, they are indeed very fine, but not ſo elegant as noble.

After having taken a full View of the Prince's Apartments, I was ſhew'd the Library, which is in as good a Condition as any in *Europe*. The Books are rang'd in delightful Order, and the pompous Bindings form the fineſt Scene that can be. Hither the Prince comes every now and then to unbend himſelf from the Fatigues of his great Employments.

The Prince has a magnificent Garden in the Suburb of *Vienna*, which has a Court before it, that is ſeparated from the Street by an Iron Grate of very curious Workmanſhip. In this Court is a very large Piece of Water, with a Row of Cheſnut-Trees on each Side, that leads to the Houſe, or rather the Caſtle, for 'tis a great and ſtately Building: They were ſtill at Work upon it when I ſaw it. This Houſe fronts the Garden, and takes up almoſt the whole Breadth of it. The Garden is ſhelving, for which Reaſon it was thought proper to place a very fine Caſcade in the middle of it. There's a very neat Structure at the End of it, which, like the Houſe, takes in the whole Breadth of it. Below Stairs is a great Saloon, all lin'd with Marble of ſeveral Colours, and a Ceiling adorn'd with fine Paintings: From this Saloon there's a Paſſage to a Room on the Left, the Ceiling and Wainſcot of which are very fine; and then we enter into a large Cloſet, and next to that is a Bedchamber, with a Gallery and another large Cloſet

ſet at the End of that; ſo much for what is on the Left of the Saloon. On the Right Hand is another large Apartment, and the Chapel. The Backſide of the Building looks into a great Court, where are the Stables and Coach-houſes: 'Tis pity that this Prince, after he had been at ſo much Expence in this Building, did not buy the Ground where the Empreſs has ſince built a Convent. The Prince was adviſ'd to it at that very Time, but he refus'd, and ſaid, he would not purchaſe the whole Suburb; to be ſure he repents it by this time; for the Convent, which the Empreſs has caus'd to be erected there, is a great Inconvenience to that Prince, who cannot ſtir one Step at Home, without being overlook'd by the Nuns.

On the other Side of the City is another Suburb, which is very conſiderable, and the Walks there are very fine. The *Prat*, for Inſtance, is a Place mightily frequented; 'tis a Wood in an Iſland, form'd by the *Danube*, where there is ſuch a ſurprizing Concourſe of People in fine Weather, that it may well enough be call'd, *The* Boulogne *Grove of* Vienna. As one returns out of this Walk we come to another, call'd *The Emperor's Garden:* Here was formerly a beautiful Palace, but the *Turks* having burnt it the laſt time they beſieg'd *Vienna*, there is nothing of it to be ſeen now but the Ruins: The Garden is a large Spot of Ground, and, with a little Expence, might be made very fine, but no body ſeems to think about it, which I have been told is owing to the ſurprizing Swarms of Inſects the *Danube* brings hither at certain Times of the Year, ſo that People who come hither to walk, are forc'd to deſert it: When they can come without this Annoyance, the Gentry uſu-

aliy repair hither in the Evening ; adjoining to this Garden is a very fine Wood, in which are cut out noble Walks : This, *Madame*, is all that is moſt remarkable in *Vienna* and its Suburbs ; as to the Buildings, I will next endeavour to give you an Idea of this Court.

The Court of *Vienna* is, in my Opinion, the plaineſt, and at the ſame time the moſt magnificent in *Europe* : To explain this ſeeming Paradox, I muſt acquaint you, that, as to the external Appearance of the Emperor's Houſhold, nothing is ſo plain, nor indeed ſo diſmal : His Liveries are of black Cloth, with a Lace of yellow and white Silk : The Cloathing of his Guards is much the ſame ; and beſides, they are not many in Number. The Palace, as I have had the Honour to tell you, is very inconſiderable ; yet taking the Court all together, and conſidering the Number of Great and Petty Officers, the many rich Noblemen that ſpend high, and the ſeveral Princes that are in the Service of his Imperial Majeſty, it muſt be confeſs'd, that there is not a Court in *Europe* ſo ſplendid as that of *Vienna*. At the Time that I was there, the Emperor had in his Service Two Brothers of a King, Two Princes of Royal Blood, and a great Number of Princes of Sovereign or other Honourable Families : Nor is there a Court where there is a more ſudden Tranſition from the meaneſt to the moſt ſtately external Appearance, and this they commonly run to ſuch an Extreme, that they abſolutely renounce Elegancy, to incumber themſelves with Magnificence : For on ſolemn Days, as thoſe of Births, Marriages, *&c.* one ſees nothing but Gold, Lace and Diamonds without Number : And as ſoon as theſe Holidays, which

are

are call'd *Gala*, are expir'd, they all reſume their former Plainneſs.

After having given you this general Idea of the Court of *Vienna*, I will acquaint you how they commonly ſpend their Time: Firſt of all, as ſoon as the Emperor is riſen, he is dreſs'd; then he reads ſome Diſpatches, and ſometimes gives Audience to ſome Miniſter, or aſſiſts in Council. He afterwards goes to Maſs, either at his own Chapel, or to ſome Church, according to the Feſtival. On the Days of Ceremony or Feſtival he is accompany'd by the Nuncio and the Ambaſſadors, upon which Occaſion the Emperor rides thither with very great Pomp. The Grooms of the Imperial Stables on Horſeback begin the Cavalcade, then comes an Equerry, and a Coach drawn by Six Horſes, in which ſits the Maſter of the Horſe: He is follow'd by the Chamberlains, the Knights of the Golden Fleece, and the Miniſters, all on Horſeback, in black Cloaths, and Cloaks trimm'd with Lace. After theſe come the Footmen and Heydukes, in an antic Dreſs, and bare-headed. Their Imperial Majeſties Coach comes next, between Two Files of the Hundred *Swiſs*: The Emperor rides always with his Face to the Horſes, and the Empreſs over-againſt him, unleſs the Emperor goes into the Country, and then the Empreſs ſits by his Side. The Pages and ſome of the inferior Officers of the Chamber follow on Horſeback, and then Three or Four Coaches, with Six Horſes, in which are the Empreſs's Ladies: The Cavalcade is clos'd by a Company of the Gariſon at *Vienna*, which is maintain'd at the Charge of the City, and mounts Guard at the Emperor's Palace, his Imperial Majeſty having no other Foot Guards.

After Mass is ended, the Emperor returns to his Apartment, preceded by all his Court, as when he came. The Nuncio and the Ambassadors are cover'd, as is also the Emperor; then come the Empress and the Archdutchesses, each led by the Steward of their Houshold.

When the Emperor is return'd to his Apartment, he retires to a Chamber call'd *la Retirade*, or the Withdrawing Room, where he stays till Dinner-time, which, when 'tis serv'd up, the great Chamberlain goes and acquaints the Emperor, who comes and sits down at Table with the Empress, attended by all the Ladies. A Chamberlain or Treasurer of the Chambers presents the Bason for their Majesties to wash in, who afterwards seat themselves in Two-arm Chairs: The Table did not appear to me to be serv'd with very great Delicacy. The Plate is old-fashion'd, and all the Dishes were set without any Regularity. Their Imperial Majesties have particular Plates to themselves, for which Reason small Plates are commonly made use of; and I have seen no less than Five or Six Spoons upon the Table at a Time: The Emperor covers himself as soon as he is seated; then the Nuncio and Ambassadors likewise cover themselves, and keep their Standing round the Table, till their Majesties have drank; their Liquor is presented to them by a Chamberlain; after their Majesties have drank to one another's Healths, the Steward, the great Chamberlain, the Master of the Horse and the Captain of the Guards step forward to receive the Emperor's Orders, and to know how his Majesty will dispose of himself in the Afternoon. The Ladies of Honour and the Officers belonging to the Empress advance to that Princess in like manner, to know her Pleasure,

ſure, and then every body retires, unleſs there is Muſic, which happens very often: The Dinner does not laſt much above an Hour: Their Majeſties ſtay at Table till every thing is taken away, even ſo much as the Cloth, but then a freſh one is laid on, upon which the Treaſurer places a Baſon and an Ewer of Silver gilt, and preſents them to their Majeſties to waſh. The great Chamberlain preſents the Napkin to the Emperor, as the Lady of Honour does to the Empreſs: This done, their Majeſties retire to their Withdrawing Rooms, tho' they often go out a Hunting, or to ſhoot at a Mark.

When the Emperor ſhoots at a Mark, ſeveral Perſons are enter'd down in a Liſt to ſhoot with him, and there are Prizes diſtributed by thoſe who are of the Society of Shooters, of whom the Emperor gives the firſt Prize, the Empreſs the ſecond, and then all the reſt, according to the Seniority of their Admiſſion into the Society. At their Return from this Diverſion, the Emperor grants Audience to thoſe that ſend to deſire it by the great Chamberlain, who takes Care to let them know the Time when his Majeſty is to be ſpoke with. Theſe Audiences are given without Ceremony, and they that receive them are introduc'd by the Chamberlain in waiting. The Emperor ſtands up and is cover'd, leaning with his Back againſt a Table, with a Canopy over him, and an Arm-Chair by his Side: The Perſon that approaches for Audience bends the Knee Three times, firſt as he comes in, next when he is in the middle of the Room, and the third time when he begins to ſpeak. The Emperor hearkens with Attention, gives a gracious Anſwer, and if there be any thing obſcure in what is deliver'd to him, he deſires an Explanation. When the

Perſon has made an End of ſpeaking, he bends one Knee to the Ground, and ſtretches forth his Hand, as a Signal that he deſires to kiſs that of the Emperor, which his Majeſty never refuſes. Then the Perſon retires, going backwards, and making the Three Obeiſances that he made at Entrance. The ſame Ceremonies are obſerv'd in the Audiences of the Empreſſes; in order to obtain one from the Empreſs Regent, Application is made to the great Steward of her Houſehold, who deſires it, and then notifies what Hour will be moſt convenient for the Empreſs to grant it. At theſe Audiences there attends but one Lady of Honour, who keeps her proper Diſtance far enough to be out of the Hearing of what is ſaid, while her Majeſty's great Steward ſtays at the Door in the Antichamber.

A ſhocking Abuſe is crept into the Court of *Vienna*, in the Article of Audiences: The next Day after they have been had, the Domeſtics of the great Chamberlain and the great Steward come to demand a Fee for the Service done by their Maſters in giving the Notice to their Majeſties; and I have known ſome ſo impertinent, as to fix the Sum they claim'd a Right to. The Hundred *Swiſs* and the very Uſhers come likewiſe to wiſh happy Succeſs to the Audience that has been obtain'd, merely for what they can get.

As ſoon as the Audiences are over, the Empreſs goes into a Room call'd, *The Looking-Glaſs Room*, becauſe 'tis the only one in her Apartment where there are ſuch Glaſſes: There her Majeſty finds the Ladies, who kiſs her Hand one after the other, after which the Empreſs ſits down to Play; none but the Ladies have the Honour to play with her, or have Permiſſion to enter into that Room, excepting indeed the Emperor, the great

great Chamberlain, the great Steward, and the Princes who are related to the Empreſs. While they are at Play, the Ladies are ſeated round the Table, without obſerving any Precedence; nor is it even as 'tis in *France*, where the Honour of the Tabouret or Stool to ſit on is paid only to the Ducheſſes; for at *Vienna* thoſe who are call'd Ducheſſes by way of Railery, are treated as if they were ſuch in Reality.

There's another Cuſtom at *Vienna*, very different from the Practice at other Courts of *Europe*: Here are no Days fix'd for Drawing-Rooms or Circles, ſo that the Ladies, when they think proper, ſend to the Lady of Honour in waiting, to know of her at what time they may pay their Court to the Empreſs; and then they repair to the Palace at the Time appointed.

Towards Supper-time the Emperor goes to ſee the Empreſs; when the Company gives over Play, and the Empreſs riſes, and admits thoſe Ladies that are not to ſtay at Supper to kiſs her Hand; after which their Majeſties ſeat themſelves at Table, which is ſerv'd much after the ſame manner as at Dinner: Their Majeſties always ſup in the Empreſs's Apartment, where Two Wax Candles are plac'd upon the Table, which are chang'd Three or Four Times by one of the Maids of Honour: When ſhe takes off a Candle, to give it to the Treaſurer to ſnuff it, ſhe makes a profound Curt'ſy, and makes another when ſhe replaces it on the Table. On the *Gala* or Feſtival Days, there is Muſic during the Repaſt. After the Baſon has been preſented to their Majeſties to waſh their Hands in, the Governeſs or Mother of the Maids preſents the Napkin to the Emperor; and a Maid of Honour, who is at the ſame time Lady of the Golden Key, preſents

it to the Empreſs. When the Archducheſſes ſup with their Majeſties, the ſame Baſon is preſented to them that the Emperor has waſh'd in, and a Maid of Honour preſents them with the Napkin; and when the Emperor is riſen from the Table, the Two firſt Archducheſſes give the Emperor his Hat, and the Empreſs her Fan and Gloves; but, in the Abſence of the Archducheſſes, this is done by a Lady of Honour and a Maid of Honour, who muſt alſo be a Lady of the Golden Key: After this, the Ladies who waited at Supper kiſs the Empreſs's Hand, as her Majeſty goes out of the Room, into the Chamber of Looking-Glaſſes. As ſoon as their Majeſties are in this Chamber every body retires, to go to the Aſſembly, which, when I was at *Vienna*, was held at the Houſe of *Madame de Rabutin*, whither came all the *Beau Monde*. Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy* was there too every Night, where he play'd conſtantly at Picquet with the Counteſs *de Badiani* and ſome other Ladies. About 11 o'Clock the Company retir'd to the Places where they had appointed to ſup, tho' Supper is a Meal they ſeldom indulge themſelves with, all the grand Entertainments being made at Dinners, and thoſe extremely late.

The Empreſſes Dowagers are ſerv'd at Table with the ſame Ceremonies as the Empreſs Regent, and they commonly eat alone, with only the Archducheſſes their Daughters. The Empreſs Mother always ate in private, but on *Sundays* and Days of Feſtival or *Gala*, the Empreſs Dowager din'd in public.

I had the Honour to acquaint you before, when I was mentioning the Empreſſes Dowagers, that they never quit their Mourning; but this muſt be only underſtood of their Perſons, for their Officers

ficers and other Domeſtics are clad in Colours: Yet, as to their Maids of Honour, let the Day of *Gala* be never ſo grand, the Bodies of their Gowns muſt be a black Ground, embroider'd with Gold and Silver, but their Petticoats may be of what Colour they pleaſe. Thoſe Princeſſes are never at any Play or Ball: As for the Archducheſſes, it being the Cuſtom at *Vienna* for Siſters to dreſs alike, they muſt be dreſs'd all in their Hair upon the Days of Ceremony and *Gala*, as well as their Maids of Honour: They generally wear the Court Dreſſes; but on the Days of grand Ceremony they wear Robes, much like Children's Veſts, and very wide Petticoats with great Trains.

Upon the Days of *Gala* there are commonly Operas and Comedies: Their Imperial Majeſties ſit in the Pit, the Emperor in the chief Place, and the Empreſs on his Left, and the Archducheſſes are in the ſame Row. All thoſe of the Imperial Family have Arm-Chairs of the ſame Size and Height, with a Stand behind, upon which is a Wax Candle. Their Operas are magnificent, as to the Decorations and Habits, and good Judges have aſſur'd me, that their Muſic is excellent; but for my own Part I think them as ſad as moſt of the *Italian* Operas, becauſe neither of 'em are accompany'd with Dances, or any agreeable Entertainment.

I think, *Madame*, that I have related within a Trifle every Thing that is remarkable at *Vienna*, whether at Court or in the City: I ſhall now give you a ſhort Account of the Perſons who compos'd that auguſt Court at the Time that I ſtay'd there.

Charles VI. was then upon the Imperial Throne, who is the ſecond Son of the Emperor *Leopold*: After

After the Death of *Charles* II. King of *Spain*, he was own'd King of that Monarchy by all the Princes of the Grand Alliance, and he then took the Name of *Charles* III. He went to his Kingdom, and ſhew'd the *Spaniſh* Nation, that he was worthy of being their Sovereign. The Death of the Emperor *Joſeph*, his Eldeſt Brother, oblig'd him to return to *Germany*, and when he was at *Genoa* he heard, that he was choſe Emperor. I have already had the Honour to give you an Account of his Coronation. The Reign of this Monarch has been ſignaliz'd by happy Events; the famous Peace concluded with *France*, reſtor'd that Tranquillity to the Empire which it had been for a long time depriv'd of, and that which was concluded ſome Years after with the *Turks*, ſecur'd the Happineſs of *Hungary*, and all the hereditary Dominions.

The Name of the Empreſs is *Elizabeth Chriſtina* of *Wolfembuttle Blanckenberg*: She is a Princeſs, who, beſides all the Qualities of the Mind, has the moſt advantagious Aſpect: She is the fineſt Perſonage at her Court, and 'tis eaſy to ſee by her majeſtic Carriage, that ſhe was form'd by Nature to wear one of the chief Crowns in the World: She is very magnificent in her Apparel, and eſpecially in Diamonds, of which ſhe has to the Value of ſeveral Millions, and the Number is daily increaſing by conſiderable Preſents ſhe receives from the Emperor. This Prince does Juſtice to the Merit of his auguſt Spouſe, who on her Part makes it her whole Care to give him Proofs of her Affection; 'tis impoſſible to find a more perfect Unity than that which is between their Imperial Majeſties: There are Three Princeſſes by this Marriage; I had the Honour to ſee only

only the Two Eldeſt, for the Third was born ſome Years after my Journey to *Vienna*.

She that is firſt in Rank, next to the Empreſs and the Archduchеſſes her Daughters, was the Empreſs, Dowager of the Emperor *Leopold*, *Eleonora Magdalena Thereſa* of *Newbourg:* She was the Mirrour of the whole Court for Piety; for ſhe ſpent moſt of her Time in Prayers at the Altars, or elſe in beſtowing Charities, which were always very great. The Greatneſs of her Birth ſeem'd to make her uneaſy, and ſhe was vex'd to ſee the Honours which her Rank and Merit had entail'd upon her; ſhe dy'd in a very advanc'd Age: She had ſeveral Princes and Princeſſes by the Emperor *Leopold*, as 1. *Joſeph-Jacob*, who dy'd Emperor at *Vienna*, the 17th of *April* 1711. 2. *Charles*, the preſent Emperor, and Three Archduchеſſes; the one marry'd to the King of *Portugal*; another, Governeſs of the *Netherlands*; and the Third, who reſides at the Court of *Vienna*.

The Empreſs Dowager of the Emperor *Joſeph* reſides alſo at the Court of *Vienna*, and her Name is *Wilhelmina-Amelia:* She is the Daughter of the late Duke of *Hanover*, Uncle to the King of *England*. After the Death of her Father, who left no Male Iſſue, this Princeſs went and ſtay'd ſome time in *France*, and her Siſter having marry'd the Prince of *Modena*, ſhe accompany'd her into that Country, where ſhe ſtay'd till her Marriage, which was concluded at *Modena* with the Emperor *Joſeph*, then King of the *Romans*; for whom the Duke her Brother-in-Law marry'd her as Proxy: She went afterwards to *Vienna*, where ſhe was the Admiration of the whole Court, not only for the Luſtre of her Perſon, but for the other Qualities with which Nature has endow'd her;

her: She took Care to cultivate her Mind with much Reading, and eſpecially by the Study of the Languages, to which ſhe gave great Application with Succeſs, and ſhe underſtands *French* and *Italian* as well as her native Language. This Princeſs had ſeveral Children by the Emperor her Husband, of whom there are but Two Princeſſes living; the one call'd *Maria-Joſepha*, marry'd to the Electoral Prince of *Saxony*, now King of *Poland*; and the other call'd *Maria-Amelia*, marry'd to the Electoral Prince, now the Elector, of *Bavaria*.

Theſe, *Madame*, were the Perſons of whom the Imperial Family then conſiſted: I had the Honour in a few Days after my Arrival to kiſs the Hands of all this auguſt Family, and was afterwards introduc'd to the Miniſters; ſo that in a very little time I was known by the whole Court, and was ſo happy, as to acquire ſome Friends of Diſtinction, who gave me Marks of their good Will, without putting me to the Trouble of dancing Attendance, and deſir'd Prince *Eugene* to give me an Employment: I had the Honour to wait on that Prince with particular Letters of Recommendation, that I brought from the Elector Palatine. The Prince, who receiv'd me very kindly, told me, that he could not inſure me a Place, becauſe the Colonels diſpos'd of all the Employments in their Regiments; but that he would oblige me to the utmoſt of his Power; and indeed ſome time after, he was ſo good as to ſpeak for me to the Count *Max*—— of *S*——, who gave me a Company in his Regiment, which was then in *Sicily*. I was mightily charm'd with this Preſent, and imagin'd that Fortune was at length weary of having ſo long thwarted me: Yet when I began to think coolly

of

of the Matter, I had ſome Reflections which made me relapſe into my former Melancholy: I was not in Caſh, and I ſaw that I could not avoid being at a conſiderable Expence. Beſides, I had contracted ſome dribbling Debts, which I wanted to clear before I left *Vienna*: My Equipage was ſo much out of Repair, that it would coſt ſome Money to remount it; and finally, there was a Neceſſity for my going to *Sicily*; all which Things were not to be done with a trifling Expence: Upon this Occaſion I receiv'd freſh Proofs of the Affection of my Friends, who all intereſted themſelves for me effectually: *Madamoſeille de K——*, Maid of Honour to the Empreſs Dowager, procur'd me a Gratuity from her Imperial Majeſty; and the Counteſs of *W——*, at whoſe Houſe I was every Day, advanc'd me a Thouſand Ducats, ſaying, That I ſhould pay her when I was able, or rather, when I was preferr'd to be a Lieutenant-General. She accompany'd her Generoſity too with ſome Advice, that was truly wiſe and chriſtian, and ſeem'd to come rather from the Lips of a Mother than a Friend. This Lady was heartily glad that I had chang'd my Religion, and was the more willing to aſſiſt me in making an End of my Affairs, for Fear that I ſhould be overcome by the Temptation of turning Proteſtant again, for the Sake of getting Employment in my own Country.

You ſee, *Madame*, by what I have juſt had the Honour to mention to you, that I was now in a Condition to quit *Vienna* with Credit, and indeed my Stay there was no longer than to be a Spectator of Two great Solemnities, of which I am next to give you a Deſcription: The firſt was the Entry of a *Turkiſh* Ambaſſador, and the ſecond the Marriage of the Archduchеſs *Maria-Joſepha*

Josepha with the Electoral Prince of *Saxony*; upon both which Occasions the Imperial Court made the fullest Display of its Magnificence.

As to the Entry of the Ambassador, I may venture to say, it was only magnificent on the Part of the Imperial Court, for in Truth the Mahometan's whole Train and Equipage were very inconsiderable. This Ambassador's Name was *Ibrahim Basha*; he had 600 Men in his Retinue, but they were all very shabbily rigg'd. Till the Day of his Entry he stay'd in a Camp, which he had caus'd to be form'd Two Leagues from *Vienna*; I went thither with some Friends to see him: He receiv'd us with very great Civility, and made us a Present of Coffee and Sweetmeats. During this Collation I took a minute View of the Inside of his Tent, which was really stately, and the largest that I ever saw: On the Ground there was a noble Carpet spread, and over that a Sort of Foot-cloth of Crimson Sattin, embroider'd with Gold, on which sate the Ambassador, with rich Cushions about him of the same: On this same Foot-cloth, at the Ambassador's Right Hand sate the Secretary of the Embassy: Round the Ambassador there was about a Score of Turks tolerably well dress'd, and among them Three or Four clever likely young Fellows; in particular I observ'd a Moor there, that was the handsomest Man I ever saw: His Dress was richer than the Garb of the other Turks, and, as I was told, he was the Ambassador's special Favourite. After we had talk'd awhile with him, and were taking our Leave of him, he was so civil as to offer to shew us his Camp, which we with Pleasure accepted, and set out accordingly with a Person that the Ambassador gave us for our Guide.

This

This Camp took up more Space of Ground than would have ſerv'd for 2000 Men. The Tents were a great way from one another, and plac'd without any Order. Their Horſes, Oxen and Camels were all ſtow'd *higledy pigledy*. But the Ambaſſador's particular Equipage was in a Sort of Park, incloſ'd by Toils like thoſe that are us'd in Hunting: Every thing was to the laſt Degree ſlovenly, the inferior Domeſtics eſpecially were the moſt diſagreeable Gentry I ever ſaw; they had not Cloaths to their Backs, but what were in Rags and Tatters; and the chief Domeſtics were but little better rigg'd; ſeveral of them however were mighty civil to us, and deſirous to regale us in their Tents.

Some Days after this our Viſit, the Ambaſſador made his Entry with great Ceremony; the Marſhal of the Court went and met him Half a League out of *Vienna*, at the Head of the Magiſtrates of the City, thoſe made free by the Court, all the Trading Companies and Gentlemen, all well mounted and richly dreſs'd: The Ambaſſador was dragg'd along by a Pair of wretched Horſes in one of his own Coaches, which was a little low Chariot, made almoſt like the cover'd Waggons of *Holland*, except that inſtead of Wax Cloth and Leather, it was cover'd with a red Cloth. When the Ambaſſador and the Marſhal of the Court came near to one another, they both alighted, and after mutual Compliments mounted their Horſes: There were carry'd before the Ambaſſador Three Horſe-Tails and the Standard of *Mahomet*, which is a great Pair of Colours of green Taffeta, all ſprinkled with Creſcents of Gold: He who carry'd it was on Horſeback, and that the End of the Colours might not trail upon the Ground, a Man that was on Foot held up

up the Corners of it. The Ambaſſador was preceded by all his Equipage, in which there was Half a Dozen of Waggons, cover'd with ragged Tilts, and drawn each by Four ſcrubbed Horſes, that were led by Carters, whoſe Cloaths were in a very bad Pickle. After this Equipage came the Ambaſſador's Officers, and then Twelve Horſes, of which the Sultan made a Preſent to the Emperor. Behind the Ambaſſador there march'd a Company of *Spahis*, that carry'd Pikes, with ſmall Standards at the End of them of various Colours. Theſe were follow'd by a Company of *Janizaries*, who, tho' but meanly clad, made a very warlike Appearance, their Arms and Legs being both naked: The March was cloſed by a Regiment of *Huſſars*.

This Train paſs'd before the Palace call'd *la Favorita*, in View of the Emperor and Empreſs, and then went thro' the City, paſſing the Bridge over the *Danube*, into the Suburb of *Leopoldſtat*, where a Houſe was prepar'd for him, according to antient Cuſtom, which is, that no *Turkiſh* Ambaſſador muſt ever lodge in the City of *Vienna*.

The Ambaſſador ſeem'd to be very ſcrupulous in his Obſervation of the Ceremonial: He was loth to conſent, that the *Janizaries* ſhould carry their Muskets on their Shoulders, when they paſs'd before the Emperor at his Palace *la Favorita*; and pleaded in Excuſe, that the *Janizaries* did not march ſo even in Preſence of the Sultan. He ſtood alſo upon his Punctilio in ſome other Trifles, to which however he was oblig'd to ſubmit, or he was threaten'd that he ſhould not make his Entry. The Ambaſſador on his Part to ſhew his Reſentment, caus'd only Two Horſe-Tails to be carry'd erect, and the Third downwards;

wards; but seeing that no body car'd for his being out of Humour, he soon came to himself again, and then was treated with Civility. He seem'd to be very fond of good Order, and caus'd some of his Domestics, who had committed certain Enormities, to be severely punish'd.

While the Ambassador stay'd at *Leopoldstat*, *Vienna* swarm'd with *Turks*, most of whom having never been out of their own Country, star'd with so much Surprise at every thing they saw, that it afforded daily Diversion to the Public. One Day I observ'd a *Turk* entring *St. Stephen*'s Church at the Time when there was no Service, nor so much as a Soul in the Church. I was so curious as to follow him at a Distance, and to observe all his Motions, which made me very merry: The Place at which he discover'd the greatest Astonishment was the Choir, the Form of the Clergy's Stalls there, the Construction of the High Altar; in a Word, every thing was to him a perfect Novelty: But the Thing which seem'd to puzzle him most of all was, a noble Lamp burning in the midst of the Choir: He turn'd round and round it again, and view'd it on every Side for a long while, but seem'd as much confounded as at first, wondring to be sure how they did to kindle it. Mean time, after a little Pause, he observ'd a String underneath it, which he took into his Head to pull, and finding that all came towards him, he brought the Lamp down to the Ground. I observ'd that he was mightily pleas'd that he had found out the Meaning of the Difficulty which had so much perplex'd him; and when the Fire was so near him, he pull'd a long Pipe out of his Pocket with so much Gravity, that I could not help

ſmiling; and after he had lighted it at the Lamp, he hoiſted it to the Place it was in before, and then went out.

Not many Days after the Entry of the *Turkiſh* Ambaſſador was the Ceremony of the Marriage of the Archdutcheſs *Maria-Joſepha* to the Electoral Prince of *Saxony*. The Marriage had been projected a long time, and 'tis even ſaid, that the Emperor *Joſeph* had promis'd the King of *Poland* in Writing to give his Eldeſt Daughter to the Electoral Prince, on Condition that he would turn to the Catholic Religion. Meantime, while this Match hung in Suſpence, the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* enter'd the Liſt, which very much embarraſs'd the Court of *Vienna*, who did not know for which Match to determine. The Perſon employ'd in this Negotiation by the *Saxon* Court was the Count *de Wackerbarth*. Soon after him the Electoral Prince in Perſon came to the Court of *Vienna*, and when he was oblig'd to return, he left the Count *de Lagnaſco* there to take Care of his Intereſt; who at length obtain'd the Emperor's Conſent, and the Count *de F*—— came with the Character of Ambaſſador to demand the Princeſs of the Emperor, which was done with very great Solemnity. As I was curious to know the Ceremonies uſual upon ſuch Occaſions, I went to the Count *de F*——, on the Day that he was to go to the Emperor for his Audience. Who ſhould I ſee arrive but the Count *D'Oropeſa*, a Grandee of *Spain*, Knight of the Golden Fleece, and one of the Emperor's Chamberlains, in a Coach drawn by Six Horſes, follow'd by a ſecond Coach and Six, with the Emperor's Arms and Liveries: His Imperial Majeſty's Footmen and the Count's Lackeys walk'd on each Side of the

the firſt Coach. The Count *de F*—— receiv'd the Count *D'Oropeſa* as he alighted out of his Coach, and conducted him into a Room, where Two Chairs of State were plac'd under a Canopy of Crimſon Velvet, inrich'd with Embroidery and Gold Fringe; and over the Chairs was plac'd the Picture of the King of *Poland*. The Two Counts ſeated themſelves in the Chairs of State, the Ambaſſador giving the Right Hand to the Count. They were both cover'd, talk'd for about a Quarter of an Hour, and then went out. The Ambaſſador ſtepp'd firſt into the Emperor's Coach, and then the Count *D'Oropeſa*, the former riding forwards, and the latter backwards over-againſt him. Four of the principal *Saxon* Gentlemen in the Ambaſſador's Retinue went into the ſecond Coach. Then the March began, when one of the Coaches of the Court led the Way, follow'd by one of the Ambaſſador's Officers, at the Head of Twenty-four of his Excellency's Lackeys; the Coach wherein the Two Counts rode follow'd next; the Emperor's Footmen and the Count *D'Oropeſa*'s Lackeys walking on each Side: Then came Eight of the Ambaſſador's Pages, Four of whom were in the *German*, and Four in the *Poliſh* Dreſs; their Coats were of blue Velvet lac'd with Gold: Four Pages of the Back-ſtairs clad in blue Cloth lac'd with Gold follow'd the other Pages, and Three of the Ambaſſador's Coaches with Six Horſes each clos'd the March: In this Order did the Train arrive at the Palace; the Ambaſſador's firſt Coach enter'd alone into the Inner Court, the Two others ſtay'd in the Outer Court. The Ambaſſador found the Emperor under a Canopy, and in the Name of the King his Maſter demanded the Archduchеſs of him in Marriage for

the Electoral Prince: The Emperor made him Anſwer, that he was very willing, on condition that the Empreſs, Mother to the Archdutcheſs, and the Archdutcheſs herſelf gave their Conſent. After this Audience the Ambaſſador was conducted to the Empreſs Regent, and to the Empreſs Mother, of whom he made the ſame Demand, almoſt in the ſame Terms. The Princeſſes anſwer'd, That if the Emperor was willing, and the Empreſs *Amelia* and the Archdutcheſs conſented to it, they ſhould ſee the Marriage concluded with Pleaſure: Then the Ambaſſador was conducted to an Audience of the Empreſs *Amelia*, of whom he made the ſame Demand, telling her too of the Anſwer he had receiv'd from the Emperor and the Empreſſes. This Empreſs made Anſwer, That the Emperor's Will was always Her's, that the Electoral Prince was a Match that ſhe lik'd, and that ſhe hop'd the Archdutcheſs her Daughter would not be againſt it; and that ſhe would go that Inſtant, and let her know what he came about: At the ſame time ſhe turn'd to the Counteſs of *Caraffa*, her Lady of Honour, and bad her ſend for the Archdutcheſs: This Princeſs, being in an adjacent Room, came that Moment, dreſs'd moſt richly: And the Empreſs told her what the Ambaſſador had juſt declar'd to her on the Part of the King of *Poland*, relating to her Marriage with his Son the Electoral Prince: She added, that the Emperor, the Empreſſes and Herſelf had agreed to the Match; that nevertheleſs ſhe was left abſolutely to her own Diſpoſal, and that the Emperor did not mean to conſtrain her: The Archdutcheſs made Anſwer, That ſhe had no Objection to the Marriage, and that ſhe obey'd their Imperial Majeſties Orders with Reſpect.

After

After this Declaration the Ambaſſador advanc'd, and addreſſing himſelf to the Archdutcheſs, preſented her with the Electoral Prince's Picture adorn'd with Diamonds, which this Princeſs accepted, and without looking on it gave it to the Empreſs her Mother: The Empreſs, after having diligently view'd it, went to faſten it to the Body of the Archdutcheſs's Gown, but the Ambaſſador deſir'd her Imperial Majeſty to grant him that Honour; and after this Ceremony he return'd to his Palace as he came.

The Emperor, the Empreſs Regent and the Empreſs Mother went to the Apartment of the Empreſs Dowager, where, after mutual Compliments of Congratulation, their Majeſties din'd together. In the Evening the Emperor and the Empreſſes went to pay a Viſit to the Archdutcheſs, that was to be marry'd, where the whole Court was preſent, and there was great Play, after which their Imperial Majeſties and the Archdutcheſs went and ſupp'd with the Empreſs *Amelia*.

Some Days after this, the Ambaſſador of *Poland* went again in Ceremony, but with his own Coaches, to the Palace *la Favorita*, where, in the Preſence of all the Imperial Family, all the Miniſters and Privy Counſellors, and the Knights of the Golden Fleece, he ſolemnly renounc'd the Right of Succeſſion in the Name of the King his Maſter, and of the Electoral Prince of *Saxony*, in caſe it pleas'd God that the Emperor ſhould dye without Male Iſſue. The Count *de Sinzendorf*, Chancellor of the Court, read the Act of Renunciation to all preſent, after which the Emperor demanded the Conſent of the Archdutcheſs, and the Princeſs giving her ſaid Conſent, the Emperor order'd an Oath thereupon to

be adminiſter'd to her, which ſhe took accordingly before the Archbiſhop of *Valencia*. This Prelate being dreſs'd in his Pontificalibus before an Altar that had been erected in the Chamber, gave the Book of the Goſpels to the Princeſs, who laying her Hands thereon, ſolemnly renounc'd the Rights of Succeſſion. The Ambaſſador ſwore the ſame Thing in the Name of the King his Maſter, and the Electoral Prince of *Saxony*.

In a few Days after this was done, the Electoral Prince ſet out from *Dreſden*, and came to a Houſe made ready for him Two Leagues from *Vienna*. Having ſent Notice of his Arrival to the Emperor, the Empreſſes and the Archduchеſſes, the Emperor diſpatch'd the Count *de Molard* the chief Steward of his Kitchen to him, as the Empreſſes and the Archduchеſſes did the Gentlemen of their Houſholds, to compliment him thereupon: Next Day the Prince came *incognito* to the Convent of Nuns founded by the Empreſs *Amelia*, who alſo repair'd thither with the Two Archduchеſſes her Daughters. After an Interview of about Half an Hour, the Archduchеſs, that was to be marry'd, and the Electoral Prince of *Saxony*, went to the Church, and there confeſs'd; which done, the Prince return'd to his Houſe, which, as I have had the Honour to obſerve to you, was Two Leagues from *Vienna*. He came again from thence next Day at Six in the Evening, and alighted at the Palace *la Favorita*, where being conducted into the great Chamberlain's Apartment, he there chang'd his Cloaths, and was then introduc'd by the great Chamberlain to the Emperor, and his Imperial Majeſty led him to the Empreſs's Apartment, where were the Two Empreſs Dowagers and all the

the Archducheſſes. The Emperor preſented the Prince to them, and then they went to the Chapel in the following Order: The March was begun by all the Lords and Ladies of the Court; then came the Electoral Prince, with one of his Gentlemen, bearing a Wax Candleſtick before him. The Emperor immediately follow'd the Prince, and then came the Three Empreſſes and the Archducheſs, who was ſupported by the Two Empreſs Dowagers, the Empreſs Regent walking foremoſt, as ſhe always did where-ever they went: The latter had on a Straw-colour'd Gown of Silver Tiſſue, adorn'd with Diamonds, and her Head Dreſs was adorn'd all over with Pearls like Pears. The Archducheſs, whom I ſhall hereafter call the *Electoral Princeſs*, was alſo very richly dreſs'd; ſhe wore a Fardingale, and her Gown was of Silver Brocade adorn'd with Diamonds: Next to the Princeſs the Three Archducheſſes walk'd one after another, led each by their Equerries: Theſe Princeſſes were follow'd by their Ladies, whoſe Dreſſes were of extraordinary Magnificence. As ſoon as the Electoral Prince and Princeſs were arriv'd in the Chapel, they receiv'd the nuptial Benediction from the Archbiſhop of *Vienna*. When the Ceremony was ended, the Imperial Family return'd to the Empreſs's Cloſet, where they ſtay'd near Two Hours, and then repair'd to the Table, in the ſame Order as they obſerv'd when they went to the Church. The Hall of the Feſtival was ſet off in an extraordinary manner; the Table was plac'd upon a Floor rais'd Three Steps, which form'd an oblong Square. The Emperor and the Three Empreſſes ſate at one End; the Electoral Princeſs ſate on the Right Side of the Table, and at the Right Hand of the Empreſs Mother;

the Electoral Prince, who had the ſecond Place on the Right Hand of the Princeſs, had a Chair with only a Back to it, and was ſerv'd by one of his own Chamberlains; whereas the Princeſs and the Archdutcheſſes ſate in Arm-chairs, and were attended by the Emperor's Chamberlains: Over-againſt the Princeſs, on the Left Hand of the Empreſs *Amelia*, ſate the Archdutcheſs her Daughter, and the Two Archdutcheſſes the Emperor's Siſters: The Court Ladies ſtood all round the Table till their Imperial Majeſties had each drank once, and then they went to ſit down at Tables ſerv'd in different Rooms, but return'd to the Deſart: There was ſuch a Number of Services, that the Supper held a long time, during which it was animated by excellent Muſic: In the ſame Room a Sort of Gallery was erected for the *Turkiſh* Ambaſſador, who ſaw all the Supper, and was attended by 30 of his Domeſtics. Care was taken to ſerve him with Sweetmeats and other Refreſhments; and the Interpreter having ask'd him what he thought of the Magnificence of the Court of *Vienna*; he anſwer'd very gallantly, That noble as this Appearance was, there was nothing ſo grand in the whole Entertainment as the Perſon of the Empreſs.

After Supper was ended, the Empreſs Dowagers led the Princeſs into her own Apartment, and did not retire till ſhe was in Bed: Next Day the Prince and Princeſs receiv'd the Compliments of the whole Court; they din'd afterwards with the Emperor and the Empreſſes, and at Night went and ſaw a new Opera, that was compos'd upon account of their Nuptials. The Emperor ſate there as uſual, with the Empreſs on his Left Hand, and the Archdutcheſſes one after another

in

in the ſame Row; the Electoral Princeſs preſerv'd the Precedence due to her Birth; the Electoral Prince ſate in the ſame Line as the Emperor, but after all the Archducheſſes. The Opera was moſt magnificent, yet I thought it very tedious, for really 'twas too long; and beſides, the Heat was intolerable: When the Opera was over, the Imperial Family ſupp'd together, as they did next Day at Dinner, which was the laſt Meal that the Prince and Princeſs made at *Vienna*; for as ſoon as they roſe from Table, they took Leave of the Emperor and the Empreſſes, and ſet out for *Dreſden*. There aroſe ſome Difficulty touching the Ceremonial that was to be obſerv'd as they paſs'd thro' *Prague*, to avoid which the Electoral Prince went before, and paſs'd round the Town; but the Princeſs made her Entry there.

As ſoon as the Princeſs was gone, I began to think what a tedious Journey I ſhould have before I could join my Regiment, which, as I have had the Honour to tell you, was in *Sicily*. As this Journey would naturally keep me a long time out of my own Country, I was willing firſt of all to ſettle my Affairs. For this Reaſon I deſir'd a Month's Furlough, and went to *Dreſden*, from whence I ſent for my Steward to come and meet me. I choſe to ſtay at *Dreſden* rather than *Berlin*, not only on account of the Solemnity of the Princeſs's Entry, of which I was fond to be a Spectator, but becauſe of the Enemies I had at the Court of *Pruſſia*, who would perhaps have done me ſome ill Office with the King. Having ſet out from *Vienna* a few Days after the Electoral Princeſs, I arriv'd at *Dreſden* the ſame Day that her Highneſs made her Entry there. The

Pre-

Preparations made for receiving the Princeſs were of the utmoſt Magnificence, ſo that one could hardly imagine any thing more rich and gay. In order to give you ſome Idea of the *Poliſh* Magnificence, I will reſume my Narrative from the Time of the Princeſs's Departure from *Prague*.

As ſoon as the King had Notice that the Princeſs was gone from *Prague*, he ſent the Count *de Wackerbarth*, Grand Maſter of the Artillery, at the Head of ſeveral Gentlemen, to meet her: The Count, who met the Princeſs on the Frontiers of *Bohemia*, complimented her in the King's Name, and preſented thoſe Officers to her which his Majeſty ſent to attend her; for till then ſhe had been waited on by the Officers of the Emperor, who had all along defray'd her Expences. Her Highneſs proceeded in her Journey to *Pirna*, the firſt Town in *Saxony*, where ſhe was receiv'd by the Electoral Prince, and ſaluted by the Cannon of the Caſtle of *Sonnenſtein*. Next Day, at 7 o'Clock in the Morning, the Prince and Princeſs went on board the *Bucentaure*, which was a Galley finely rigg'd, and call'd by that Name, becauſe 'twas built after the Model of the *Bucentaure* of *Venice*: Their Galley was accompany'd by 100 Gondolas, painted and richly gilded, and by 12 Fregates, from 6 to 12 Guns each: All the Gondoliers and Sailors had Jackets of Sky-blue Sattin, and Breeches of yellow Sattin, lac'd with Silver. With this gallant Fleet, worthy to carry *Thetis* and *Amphitrite*, the Prince and Princeſs arriv'd within Half a League of *Dreſden*.

The King went in Cavalcade to the Place where the Princeſs landed, ſome Hours before her Arrival, and was attended by the Nobility of his Court, all richly dreſs'd. The King eſpecially

cially was attir'd moſt ſumptuouſly, in ſhorn Velvet of a purple Colour, adorn'd with Diamonds, to the Value of Two Millions of Crowns: He caus'd his Standard to be carry'd before him by a *Polander*, arm'd *cap-a-pie*. As ſoon as he came to the Landing-Place, he made a Review of the Train that was to compoſe the Entry, and retir'd afterwards to a magnificent Tent, lin'd with yellow Velvet, adorn'd with Silver Lace, to wait the Arrival of the Princeſs.

As ſoon as the *Bucentaure* came near enough to be ſeen from Land, ſhe made a triple Diſcharge of all her Artillery, which were anſwer'd by the Cannon of Five Yatchts that were at Anchor on the *Elbe*, over-againſt the King's Tent, and from the Batteries on Shore.

During this the King went to the Ships, over a Bridge erected for that Purpoſe, and cover'd with green Tapiſtry, ſprinkled with Flowers. The *Bucentaure* dropping her Anchor, the Princeſs made ready to meet the King: When ſhe came near him, ſhe would fain have kiſs'd his Hand, but the Monarch embrac'd her tenderly, and conducted her to his Tent, where he had ſome Converſation with the Prince and Princeſs, and then left them to return to *Dreſden*.

The Prince and Princeſs ſate down to Table, and a grand Breakfaſt was ſerv'd up; then the Boards of the Tent were ſtruck down, that their Highneſſes might ſee the Troops and Equipage march by that were to compoſe their Retinue at their Entry into *Dreſden*: All this laſted about Two Hours; then came a ſtately Coach drawn by Eight Horſes, being the Equipage that was for the Princeſs, who ſate in it alone, while the Prince her Husband rode on Horſeback, and they

they made their Entry with all the Pomp and Magnificence poſſible.

I own to you, *Madame*, that I was ſo charm'd with the Diſpoſition that was obſerv'd in this Proceſſion, and eſpecially with the Richneſs and Elegancy of the Habiliments, that I cannot reſiſt the Temptation I feel to give you the Particulars, but muſt ſubmit to it, tho' I run the Riſque perhaps of being thought too tedious.

The Cavalcade was open'd by the King's Harbinger on Horſeback, in the *Saxon* Livery, which was yellow Cloth, with broad Lace of blue Velvet, mix'd with Silver Lace.

Then came 2 Poſt Maſters.

The Baron *de Mordax*, Poſt Maſter General, preceded by his Domeſtics on Foot.

40 Poſt Maſters of *Saxony* clad in white with yellow Lace, the whole edg'd with Silver, as were alſo the Houſings of their Horſes, which were all over black.

100 Poſtilions dreſs'd in yellow with blue Lace, they had Caps like Dragoons, and the Houſings of their Horſes were embroider'd with the King's Arms.

120 Led Horſes richly capariſon'd, belonging to the chief Lords of the Court.

A Kettle-Drummer and 6 Trumpets, dreſs'd in the antique Garb in black Cloth and yellow, with Gold Lace.

50 Halberdiers on Horſeback, dreſs'd alſo in the antique manner, in the yellow, black and gold Colours, bearing Halberds: Theſe repreſented the ancient Guards of the Electors of *Saxony*.

The Nobility of *Luſatia* dreſs'd in black Velvet, with Buttons and Button-holes of Gold.

24 Horſes cover'd with great Houſings of yellow Cloth, adorn'd with 2 Silver Lace Edgings, and the embroider'd Arms of the 24 Cities or Provinces of *Saxony* and *Poland*.

A Kettle-Drummer and 6 Trumpets, habited like the former.

The Nobility of *Saxony* dreſs'd in black Velvet Coats, with Buttons and Loops of Gold, and Waiſtcoats of Gold Brocade.

50 Halberdiers on Horſeback, dreſs'd and arm'd like the former.

A Regiment of Dragoons, whoſe Regimental Cloaths were red, fac'd with grey, and edg'd with Silver Galoon; the Houſings of the Horſes were likewiſe red, and embroider'd with Silver; and the Dragoons were dreſs'd exactly like the Officers, only they had not Silver Lace.

120 Coaches and 6 Horſes belonging to the Chamberlains and Miniſters, each preceded by Lackeys and Running-Footmen, and ſurrounded by Heydukes, with 2 Pages in Front.

The King's Huntſmen, conſiſting of 200 Perſons, dreſs'd in green with Silver Lace.

A Regiment of Horſe-Grenadiers, cloath'd in red, turn'd up with green: The Officers had Gold Lace, and their Caps were likewiſe embroider'd with Gold.

An Equerry of the Princeſs Royal, attended by 2 Grooms in the *Saxon* Livery on Horſeback.

25 Hunting Horſes, all *Engliſh*, belonging to the Electoral Prince: The Horſes were cover'd with Houſings of yellow Cloth, lac'd with Silver, and embroider'd with the Arms of *Poland* and *Saxony*.

Another of the Electoral Prince's Equerries, at the Head of 36 Led Horſes belonging to his Highneſs, which had Houſings of yellow Velvet, adorn'd

adorn'd with Lace and Fringe of Silver; the Arms of *Poland* and *Saxony* being embroider'd upon each of the Saddle-cloths in 2 Eſcutcheons under a Royal Pavilion.

A Regiment of *Cuiraſſiers*, having their Cuiraſſes gilt, with white and ſtraw-colour'd Plumes on their Helmets.

A Herald at Arms, wearing a Veſt of yellow and blue Velvet, embroider'd with Silver, and a Cap of black Velvet, adorn'd with white and blue Plumes of Feathers.

A Kettle-Drummer and 12 Trumpeters in the Livery of *Saxony*.

3 of the King's Equerries, follow'd by 36 *Engliſh* Horſes, belonging to his Majeſty, with Houſings like to thoſe of the Prince's Hunting Horſes.

The Governor and Sub-Governor of the Pages, in Cloaks of black Damask, adorn'd with black and Gold Lace.

24 of the King's Pages, dreſs'd in the antique Mode, with Cloaks of blue and yellow Sattin, adorn'd with Lace, in the *Saxon* Livery; and with black Velvet Caps, adorn'd with white and blue Plumes.

40 Manag'd Horſes, with Houſings of yellow Velvet, embroider'd with Silver, led by Grooms in the *Saxon* Livery on Horſeback.

An Equerry, follow'd by a Couple of Grooms in the *Saxon* Livery on Horſeback.

24 Coaches of the King as Elector, with Sets of Horſes of ſeveral Colours.

A Kettle-Drummer and 12 Trumpeters in the *Saxon* Livery.

A Litter of the King's, plated all over with Silver, and adorn'd with yellow Velvet, embroider'd with Silver, carry'd by a Couple of Mules,

Mules, richly harneſs'd: Their Bells were all of Silver, and their Pannels of yellow Velvet, embroider'd with Silver; they had great Plumes on their Heads of blue and white Feathers, and the Muleteers were dreſs'd in the *Spaniſh* Mode, but in the *Saxon* Livery.

After this Litter there follow'd 24 Mules, cover'd with yellow Cloth Houſings, lac'd with Silver, and embroider'd with the Royal Arms; they had blue and white Plumes of Feathers, and their Bells and Paniers were of ſolid Silver.

A Regiment of *Cuiraſſiers*, whoſe Cuiraſſes were waſh'd with Silver, and Helmets tufted with red and white Plumes.

A Herald at Arms, with a Veſt of ſtraw-colour'd Velvet, embroider'd with Gold, with the Arms of *Poland*.

2 Equerries in the *Poliſh* Habit.

A Kettle-Drummer and 12 of the King's Trumpeters in the *Poliſh* Dreſs, in Scarlet with blue Velvet Lace, mix'd with Gold Lace.

36 *Poliſh* Led Horſes, having red Velvet Houſings, with the King's Arms in Gold Embroidery.

A Governor of the *Poliſh* Pages on Horſeback, follow'd by 24 Pages in the *Poliſh* Habit, of Scarlet with Veſts of blue Sattin, the whole edg'd with an open Gold Lace.

3 of the King's Equerries in the *Poliſh* Dreſs, follow'd by 24 *Turkiſh* Horſes richly capariſon'd *alamode de Turky*, led by Grooms in the *Poliſh* Livery, but *Turkiſh* Habit, walking on Foot, and bearing each on their Left Arm a Tyger's Skin, edg'd with ſcarlet Velvet, lac'd with Gold, and embroider'd with the King's Arms.

24 open Calaſhes, drawn each by 6 *Poliſh* Horſes, drove by Coachmen and Poſtilions in the *Poliſh* Habit.

A

A Litter of red *Spaniſh* Leather, lin'd with ſtraw-colour'd Velvet, embroider'd with Gold, carry'd by 2 Mules, capariſon'd after the *Turkiſh* Mode, with Pannels of ſcarlet Velvet, embroider'd with Gold, and drove by Muleteers in the *Turkiſh* Dreſs, but with the *Poliſh* Livery.

24 Mules capariſon'd after the *Turkiſh* manner, with ſcarlet Velvet embroider'd with Gold.

A Regiment of Horſe Grenadiers dreſs'd in red, fac'd with blue, as were alſo the Officers, only with the Addition of a Silver Lace.

All the Colonels and Generals of the Troops dreſs'd uniform in Scarlet, with gilt Buttons.

The Veldt Marſhal the Count *de Flemming*.

A Regiment of Dragoons in a red Livery fac'd with blue; only the Officers had their Facings and Veſt embroider'd with Silver.

2 Harbingers of the Court.

All the Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber, the Chamberlains and Miniſters on Horſeback, who were follow'd at ſome Diſtance by the Grand Marſhal.

A Regiment of Dragoons, dreſs'd in red with yellow Facings, and the Coats of the Officers edg'd with a Gold Lace.

12 Running Footmen with blue Damask Jackets lac'd with Silver, and Saſhes of yellow Damask, embroider'd with Silver, and encompaſs'd with a Silver Fringe; theſe were follow'd by 24 Heydukes in the *Saxon* Livery.

The Hundred *Swiſs* Guards, dreſs'd after the antique manner in the *Saxon* Liveries, walking in Two Files, with their Officers in the *French* Mode at their Head, in Sky-blue Coats, all of the ſame Pattern, with Silver Buttons and Button-holes, and Belts of Silver.

The

The Electoral Prince of *Saxony* was in the midſt of the Hundred *Swiſs*; he had a Coat on of Cloth of Silver, embroider'd with Gold and Diamonds, and was mounted on a fine *Spaniſh* Horſe, the intire Equipage whereof was of Gold adorn'd with Diamonds. The Count *de Lutzelbourg*, great Steward of his Houſhold, and the Baron *de Galen*, one of the Prince's Chamberlains, immediately follow'd him.

The Prince was attended by 36 Footmen in the *Saxon* Livery, and by a Company of the King's Life-Guards.

Then came at a little Diſtance a Moor on Horſeback, in the *Turkiſh* Dreſs, all in Gold and Silver Brocade, bearing a Quiver of Arrows; he was follow'd by 24 Moors, dreſs'd alſo in the *Turkiſh* Habit, in ſcarlet Cloaths edg'd with blue and Gold Lace, and long Veſts of white Sattin; and upon their Turbans they wore very fine Tufts of Feathers.

Immediately after came the Princeſs's Coach between Two Files of the Hundred *Swiſs*; 'twas adorn'd with crimſon Velvet, cover'd all over with Gold Embroidery; the Roof was adorn'd with 8 great Plumes of white Feathers, and in the middle there were Tufts of Herons Feathers: This Equipage was drawn by 8 ſtately *Neapolitan* Horſes, which had Harneſſes of Crimſon Velvet embroider'd with Gold, and Plumes of white Feathers upon their Heads, with noble Houſings of Crimſon Velvet embroider'd with Gold, and edg'd with Gold Fringe, which hung down to the Ground: The Coachman, Poſtilions and 8 Grooms led the Horſes by Strings and Reins of Gold, and they had Coats of crimſon Velvet, with Waiſtcoats fac'd with blue Velvet, and adorn'd with a broad Gold Lace.

Immediately after her Highneſs's Coach the chief Steward of her Houſhold follow'd on Horſe-back, attended by 24 Turks in Scarlet, with fine Tufts of Feathers on their Turbans.

A Company of the Life-Guards.

5 Coaches with the *Saxon* Livery, in which ſat the Princeſs's chief Lady and her Maids of Honour.

A Regiment of Horſe, in a red Livery fac'd with blue, clos'd the March.

With this pompous Train the Princeſs arriv'd at the Palace: The Streets thro' which her Highneſs paſs'd were lin'd with 5000 Foot in new Cloaths: The Electoral Prince handed the Princeſs out of her Coach, and led her into the grand Apartment, where were the King and Queen and the whole Court: From the very Entrance of the Palace to the Guard Room the Hundred *Swiſs* were drawn up in Two Rows under Arms: The Guard Room was lin'd with the Horſe-Guards in ſcarlet Coats fac'd with blue, and blue Cloth Waiſtcoats embroider'd with Gold: The Life-Guards form'd the ſecond Row, next to the Horſe-Guards.

The King and Queen went to the third Anti-chamber to meet the Princeſs, when the King preſented her to the Queen, whoſe Hand her Highneſs offer'd to kiſs; but her Majeſty embrac'd her, and taking her by the Hand, led her after the King into the Chamber of Audience: They ſtay'd there a few Moments, and then their Majeſties and their Highneſſes went into the Cloſet, from whence the Queen led her back in a little time to the Chamber of Audience, where ſhe preſented all the Ladies to her. Afterwards the Princeſs being fatigued retir'd to her Apartment, and the Court broke up till next Morning.

ing, when there was a *Te Deum* ſung, during which there was a triple Diſcharge of the Cannon from the Ramparts, and of the ſmall Arms from all the Infantry: After this Solemnity was over, the King and Queen din'd in State, at a Table forming an oblong Square, rais'd Three Steps from the Floor, and plac'd under a magnificent Canopy: The Prince and Princeſs din'd with their Majeſties, the Prince at one End of the Table near the King, and the Princeſs at the other End by the Queen: They had Arm-Chairs, but not ſo high as were thoſe of their Majeſties.

At the ſame time there were 9 Tables ſpread for 30 Gueſts apiece, for the Ladies, the Courtiers, and the Foreigners: There was a fine Concert of Muſic during the Dinner, and at Night an *Italian* Opera.

The Court did not aſſemble next Day till the Evening, when there was a grand Ball, which the King open'd with the Queen: Their Majeſties danc'd a *Poliſh* Dance to the Muſic of Kettle-Drums and Trumpets: When the Dance was over, the King led the Queen to a Place that was rais'd Three Steps above the Floor, under a rich Canopy. He then danc'd with the Princeſs, who danc'd afterwards with the Queen; and then the Queen danc'd with the Prince, who danc'd afterwards with the Princeſs: When all theſe Dances were ended, they began Minuets, and the Ball laſted till 2 o'Clock in the Morning, only it was thrice interrupted by Three Collations, which were ſerv'd up by 24 *Poliſh* Pages, as many *Saxon* Pages, and by the ſame Number of Moors and Turks, who had all the ſame Habits as they wore upon the Day of the

Entry, which was a Sight as ſingular as it was magnificent.

The next Day after this Ball, which was the 5th of *September*, a Comedy was perform'd by *French* Comedians, who play'd *Ariane*, and *l' Ete des Coquettes*.

On the 6th there was a Battle of Beaſts in Areas that were built for the Purpoſe.

On the 7th there was a grand *Italian* Opera, intitul'd *Theophanes*, in which the famous Muſicians *Seneſino* and *Bercelli* perform'd ſurpriſingly. The Opera being longer than ordinary, the King, who ſat in the Pit, ſupp'd there with the Queen and their Royal Highneſſes: And at the ſame time there were little Tables ſerv'd in the Boxes for the Ladies.

There were alſo ſeveral very ſplendid Feaſts on the Days following: On the 10th all theſe Rejoicings were concluded by a Paſtoral, that was play'd in the Garden of the King's Palace. There the King ſupp'd with the Queen and their Royal Highneſſes, and 10 Tables were ſpread for 20 Gueſts at each, and ſerv'd all with Porcelain for the Court and Foreigners: After Supper there was a fine Firework play'd, repreſenting the carrying off of the Golden Fleece: That was the laſt of the Entertainments I was preſent at, and I made ready to ſet out for *Sicily*, where my Employment requir'd my Preſence: Yet, before I leave *Dreſden*, I muſt ſay a Word or two concerning the Auguſt Family, which reſided there at that time.

The Royal Family conſiſted then of but Four Perſons, the King, the Queen, the Electoral Prince and Princeſs.

The King is one of the beſt Princes that I ever knew; 'tis impoſſible to ſee him without being captivated

captivated by his graceful Mien; and his Civility wins the Hearts of all his Courtiers; he has all the Qualities fitting for a great King: His Father dying without Iſſue, he ſucceeded him in the Electorate of *Saxony*; and ſoon after, upon the Death of *John Sobieski*, the *Poles* choſe him for their King: When he was no more than Elector, he commanded the Emperor's Army, and gave authentic Proofs of his Wiſdom and Valour.

The Queen is of the Family of *Brandenbourgh Bareith*, and was eſpous'd to the King, even before he was Elector: She is a Princeſs of a ſtately Port, and muſt have formerly been a Toaſt, on account of her Beauty, at the Time when ſhe had more Colour in her Face, and leſs Fleſh upon her Bones than ſhe has now. She is very fond of Retirement, and beſtows great Charities: She reſides commonly at *Torgau*, or at *Pretſch*, and comes but very ſeldom to *Dreſden*: She has a ſeparate Houſe from the King's, which is very ſuitable to her Dignity; ſhe has alſo a ſeparate Chapel, the King having given her the old Chapel at *Dreſden*, and caus'd another to be built for Himſelf and the Catholics.

The Electoral Prince reſembles the Queen very much: He is tall and very well ſet, and his Air plainly diſcovers him to be what he is: He delights very much in Hunting, and thoſe Pleaſures that require Exerciſe; which to be ſure is very ſerviceable to him, for I thought him inclinable to grow fat: This Prince was very carefully educated by the Electoreſs his Grandmother, who was a Princeſs of *Denmark*: When he was able to ſupport the Fatigues of Travelling the King ſent him to *Italy*, and from thence to *France*, with a Retinue becoming the Son of a

King; after which the Prince went to *Vienna*, and 'twas during the Stay he made at that Court that he had an Opportunity of obſerving the great Qualities of the Archducheſs, now the Electoral Princeſs: You'll judge by the Account I have had the Honour to give you of this Princeſs, that it were almoſt impoſſible but ſhe muſt be very much belov'd at the Court of *Saxony*; and ſhe ſoon got the good Wiſhes of the whole Nation, ſo that the very People who conceiv'd ſome Umbrage at the Prince's Marriage for Fear of their Religion, were quickly reconcil'd to it: For indeed what Violence was there room to apprehend from a Princeſs ſo highly diſtinguiſh'd for her Moderation and Good-nature?

Theſe, *Madame*, were at that time the whole Royal Family; but now 'tis augmented by ſeveral Princes and Princeſſes, whom the Electoral Prince has had by the Princeſs his Spouſe. Tho' the Royal Family was not numerous when I was there, yet the Number and Magnificence of the Princes and Courtiers, who were then at *Dreſden*, made it very ſplendid: I had the Honour to know moſt of them very well, and found them all alike, behaving affably to Foreigners, and agreeably to their Birth: I don't undertake now to give you the Characters of thoſe whom I had the Honour to be particularly acquainted with, being ſenſible that perhaps it would be a little too tedious: Nothing remains for me therefore but to give you ſome Account of the City of *Dreſden*.

† *Dreſden* is one of the fineſt Towns in *Germany* for its Situation and its Structures; 'tis the Capital of *Miſnia* in *Upper Saxony*. *Charlemain*

† See Vol. I. p. 87, &c.

was

was the firſt that caus'd it to be fortify'd; it has been for time out of Mind the ordinary Reſidence of the Dukes and Electors of *Saxony*, who have caus'd its Fortifications to be conſiderably augmented, and 'tis now a very ſtrong Place: 'Tis divided by the River *Elbe* into Two Parts, call'd *The New Town* and *The Old Town*. In the latter ſtands the Prince's Palace, which was formerly a very fine Building, but only a Part of it is remaining, the reſt being conſum'd by Fire. That which ſtill exiſts contains very fine Apartments, which the King has accommodated to the modern Taſte, and they are nobly furniſh'd; but they belong only to the King and Queen; and the Prince and Princeſs live in a ſeparate Palace, which communicates therewith by Galleries: This Palace was built by the Counteſs of *Coſel*, who liv'd in it when ſhe was in high Favour. The Rooms are a little of the ſmalleſt, but perfectly well diſpos'd, and they are adorn'd with fine Paintings, and very richly furniſh'd: Near the King's Palace there's a very fine Garden, call'd *Zuinger-Garten*, which is ſemicircled in the Shape of a Horſe-ſhoe, with magnificent Buildings that form Arches, over which there runs an open Gallery, which unites Three large Pavilions: In the middlemoſt there's a fine Grotto, on a Level with the Garden. The upper Story contains a very beautiful Saloon fac'd with Marble, with gilded Ornaments; the Ceiling is magnificent; the Windows inſtead of common Glaſs are embelliſh'd with very fine large Plate-Glaſs. The reſt of the Building, which joins to this Garden, is of the ſame Magnificence, but yet perhaps a little too much incumber'd with carv'd Work.

Next to the Garden there is nothing finer to be ſeen than the King's Stables and Riding-Houſe. Over the Stables there are very fine large Rooms, in which is kept all the Furniture for the Horſes: In this Part there is alſo a Number of ſtately Buildings, which render *Old Dreſden* a very agreeable Place. The Streets are broad, moſt of them regular and well pav'd, and great Care is taken to keep up good Government in it.

This Quarter communicates with the new Town by a very beautiful Stone-Bridge: The firſt thing one meets with entring into *New Dreſden* is a Houſe that belongs to the King, and is call'd *The Palace of* Holland, becauſe all the China Ware or Furniture, with which 'tis adorn'd, came from that Country: The Gardens of this Houſe are very pleaſant, and its Situation moſt charming by reaſon of the River *Elbe*, which runs juſt by it.

The Inhabitants of *Dreſden* are Lutherans, as well as thoſe of the reſt of *Saxony*, and the Catholics have not ſo much as one Church in it; for the King being not willing to infringe the Laws of the Country, is content to have one Chapel there for himſelf and his Family. The Elector of *Saxony* bears the Title of *Grand Marſhal of the Empire*, and is the Third in Rank among the Secular Electors.

Thus, *Madame*, have I given you what I ſaw moſt remarkable in the Electorate of *Saxony*: I own to you, I lik'd the Country very much, and the Civilities that I had the Honour to receive from the King, made me wiſh one while for a Place in his Service; but I made no Attempt for it, and very ſeriouſly bethought myſelf of my Journey to *Sicily*.

When

When I left *Dreſden*, I took the Road to MUNICH, to which I made very great Haſte, becauſe I was ſo teiz'd with my old Ailment, for which *La Peronie* had me under Cure at *Paris*, that I did not care to delay putting myſelf into the Hands of a Surgeon: The Perſon, who undertook me, was no leſs a Man than the Elector's own Surgeon, who indeed gave me Eaſe for a few Days, but afterwards I was tormented worſe than ever. However, I took the Opportunity of the eaſy Intervals I enjoy'd from the Surgeon's Remedies to pay my Compliments to the Princes: I accompany'd them in Hunting and other Parties of Pleaſure, as if I had been in perfect Health: The Count *de Charolois*, who was ſtill at the Court of *Bavaria*, made an Agreement with the Princes of *Bavaria*, to ride Poſt to *Saltzbourg*, to ſee an *Italian* Opera, which the Archbiſhop gave there every Year to celebrate his Birth-Day: The *Bavarian* Princes ſet out firſt, and lodg'd in a paltry Cabaret in the Suburbs, becauſe they had a Mind to be *incog.* The Count *de Charolois* ſet out from *Munich* at 8 o'Clock at Night, with only one Gentleman and myſelf: We rode all Night, and next Day at 5 in the Evening arriv'd at SALTZBOURG: We alighted at the ſame Cabaret where the *Bavarian* Princes were, and went all together to the Opera: It was begun before we came, for which I was not a little ſorry, becauſe it was a Piece that was well worth ſeeing from the Beginning to the End of it: I aſſure you, *Madame*, that I never ſaw any thing ſo extraordinary: The Theatre, the Actors, the Performance were all to the utmoſt Degree ridiculous! The Opera Room was ſo low, that the Actors almoſt touch'd the Ceiling with their Heads: The Singing and Dancing were

were ſomething comical: What moſt diverted me were the Interludes, which were *executed* by the Archbiſhop's Pages. They conſiſted of Three Entries: The firſt was of Shepherds, who were known by their Dreſs; and they had not only Crooks in their Hands, but Sheep appear'd every now-and-then upon the Scene: The ſecond Entry was of Huntſmen, who had all Hunting Horns; and while theſe danc'd, ſome, who mov'd the Machine, made the Skins of Hares ſtuff'd with Straw skip up and down the Stage: The third was of Fiſhermen, who carry'd Lines, to which were faſten'd Trouts; others appear'd with Nets full of live Fiſh, which made a very odd Shew, and was certainly the only one of the Kind: I muſt not forget to tell you, that, during the Performance, ſuch Complaiſance was ſhewn to all the Spectators, that they were preſented with great Silver Goblets full of Wine or Beer to refreſh them: The Princes diverted themſelves very much with this Piece, and 'twas a long time before they could get the Archbiſhop's Opera out of their Heads: For my Part, I can ſcarce forbear Laughing to this Day. whenever I think on't.

Notwithſtanding all that the Princes could do to be *incog.* they were known, and the Archbiſhop, who was inform'd of their Arrival upon the very Day, immediately ſent one of his Gentlemen to invite them to Supper, deſiring at the ſame time to be excus'd for not waiting on them in Perſon, which he aſſur'd them he ſhould have done, if he had not been made acquainted that they were willing to be *incog.* The *Bavarian* Princes were ready enough to accept of the Archbiſhop's Supper; and for my own Part, I had ſo little Hopes of finding any thing that was good

in

in that pitiful Cabaret where we were, that I ſhould have been glad with all my Heart to have been at the Archbiſhop's Table. But the Count *de Charolois* would by no means accept of the Invitation, and out of Complaiſance to him, the *Bavarian* Princes refus'd it likewiſe; however, they paid the Archbiſhop a Viſit, and the Count *de Charolois* went along with them by the Name of the Count *de Dammartin*; I had alſo the Honour to accompany them: The Archbiſhop receiv'd the Princes without any Ceremony, according to their Deſire, and they ſtood all the time of the Viſit, which was very ſhort. The Princes return'd to the Inn, where we had a Supper, ſerv'd up exactly in the *Gout* of our Opera. Mean time, we had not eaten any thing for 24 Hours; and to refreſh us, the firſt Diſh that was brought in was Lobſters and a Sallad, and the next a Leveret, which was not dreſs'd enough, and therefore we ſent it to the Kitchen to be turn'd into a Ragou; but 'tis probable, that our Cook had not Experience enough to make Ragous; for he only put our Leveret in a large Kettle of Water, and boil'd it to a Jelly; and in this Condition it was ſerv'd up: This inſipid Diſh was follow'd by a Couple of Ducks and Four Thruſhes. Notwithſtanding the Scantineſs of this Repaſt, they did not riſe from Table till late at Night, and then the Princes of *Bavaria* went to Bed, but as for the Count *de Charolois*, he would ſtay in the Place no longer than he had ſupp'd, and I had the Honour to go off with him. We return'd to *Munich*, but went by the way of *Alten-Ottingen*, in order to ſee the Treaſure that is kept in the Veſtry of the miraculous Chapel of the Virgin: This Treaſure, which contain'd very fine Things, was inrich'd with

Abundance

Abundance of noble Preſents, made by moſt of the Sovereigns in *Europe*. From thence we ſet out for *Munich*, where we arriv'd after a Ramble of Three Days and as many Nights, in which we could boaſt of having travell'd near 40 *German* Leagues, to ſee the moſt ſcoundrel Opera that could ever be imagin'd.

The Fatigue of this Journey made my Diſorder much worſe: The Surgeons at *Munich* even refus'd to take me in hand, and all my Friends adviſ'd me to make a Tour to *Paris*, where the moſt able Profeſſors in Arts of all Sorts are more eaſy to be found. I was very loth to take their Advice, for 'twas high time for me to think of going to my Regiment, and I was afraid, that by a longer Delay I ſhould ſuffer: At the ſame time I was ſo horribly plagued by my Diſtemper, that I reſolv'd to go to *Paris*. But, before I ſet out, I wrote to the Count *de S*——, to tell him the Condition I was in, tho' I aſſur'd him that I would ſtay no longer at *Paris* than was neceſſary for my Cure. Whether my Declaration was reliſh'd or not I can't tell; all that I know for certain is, that I receiv'd no Anſwer. I was ſorry to leave *Munich*, and no doubt, *Madame*, you are ſurpriz'd to find me going for *Paris*, as it were in ſpite of my Will, and I aſſure you, that I made Reflections upon my Indifference for this City, in which I always found ſo many things to charm me, tho' I was fully ſenſible, that the Miſcarriage I had in all my Undertakings was the thing that made me heartily weary of ſtaying in it.

This therefore was the firſt time that I may ſay I ſet out for *Paris* with Regret: I went thither by the way of *Strasbourg*, and when I arriv'd

I put myſelf again into the Hands of *la Peronie*, who in leſs than a Month's Time made me ſound. During that Space I notify'd my Arrival to ſome particular Friends, who kept me Company till I was perfectly cur'd. They told me ſurprizing News, of which I had already been inform'd by ſeveral Letters; but 'twas all ſo improbable, I never could believe it to be true. Millions was the Word in every body's Mouth, and he that was but a Lackey one Day, was the next a Lord. 'Twas ſufficient only to be ſeen in the famous Street of *Quinquempoix*, and unleſs you were quite forſaken by your Guardian Angel, you were ſure of going off of the Place with immenſe Wealth. I was advis'd to do as others did, and to try if Fortune was ſtill reſolv'd to frown upon me: A great many Perſons were nam'd to me that had actually got Millions, who came firſt into the Street with almoſt nothing in their Pockets; that was my Caſe exactly: But the Hopes of good Luck made me reſolve to try my Fortune, as ſoon as I was able to ſtir abroad: And thither I actually went, and put myſelf in the Rank with thoſe who ſacrific'd to Fortune: I had the beſt Luck in the World at firſt ſetting out, and without knowing how or which way, found myſelf poſſeſs'd in a little time of a conſiderable Sum, ſuch that I am even aſham'd to tell you how much it amounted to, ſince you would abſolutely pronounce me a Madman, for not knowing when I had enough; but in ſhort I began ſo well, that I thought it would be cowardly to ſtop, and therefore I puſh'd on; but was quickly ſenſible that I had committed a groſs Blunder in not drawing back; for my Millions vaniſh'd almoſt in the ſame manner as they came, and without knowing why or wherefore, I found my Purſe empty,

empty, and was forc'd, whether I would or no, to renounce that Sort of Negociation.

While the domeſtic Affairs of the Kingdom were in this Fluctuation, the Army of *France* preſs'd the *Spaniards* very hard. The Campaign in *Navarre* prov'd very ſucceſsful. I have already had the Honour to acquaint you of the Taking of *Fontarabia*, which was follow'd ſoon after by the Conqueſt of *St. Sebaſtian*. The *Germans* on their Part made themſelves Maſters of almoſt all *Sicily*, ſo that the King of *Spain* ſeem'd almoſt reduc'd to a Neceſſity of demanding Peace, and that very ſoon. Cardinal *Alberoni* was not diſturb'd at the Advantages of his Enemy, and had a very great Dependence on the Uneaſineſs of the People of *Bretagne*, where he had a Party actually form'd, that was to declare openly againſt *Spain*, upon the firſt Motion which that Crown ſhould make towards the Coaſts of that Province. The Cardinal caus'd the Duke of *Ormond* to ſail to that Province, but 'twas to no Purpoſe; for the Regent had been appriz'd of all theſe Schemes, and ſo well concerted his Meaſures, that 'twas impoſſible for the Duke of *Ormond* to undertake any thing on that Side. Nevertheleſs, ſome Malecontent *Bretons*, who were Refugees in *Spain*, aſſur'd me, that if the Duke had arriv'd ſooner, the Blow would not have fail'd, the whole Province would have revolted, and caus'd the States General to aſſemble, and declare the King of *Spain* Regent. For my Part, who knew all the Leaders of this Party full well, I did not think the Succeſs of this Affair ſo very ſure. Thoſe Gentlemen were indeed Perſons of a great deal of Senſe, but of ſtronger Paſſions; and to ſay all in a few Words, they play'd at high Game, to think of ſurprizing the Regent!

Regent! His Wiſdom prevented all the Calamities which the Kingdom was threaten'd with: He ſent a Sovereign Court to *Bretagne*, of which *M. de Chateauneuf* was Preſident, and he ſupported its Authority by a Body of Troops under the Command of the Marſhal *de Monteſquiou*. They began to make a Search after the Authors of the Rebellion, and 'twas expected that a great deal of Blood would be ſpilt, yet there were only a few Gentlemen, who paid for all with the Loſs of their Heads. They ſay, that among thoſe Gentlemen One might have eſcap'd, if he had thought fit; but when he was going on board, and ſaw the Waves very ſwelling, he remember'd that ſome body had told him, he ſhould periſh *par la Mer*, i. e. by Sea, and the Fear of Drowning made him turn back, ſo that he was apprehended, and had his Head cut off by a Hangman, whoſe Name was *la Mer*. A great Matter of Triumph this was to the Fortune-tellers!

Beſides theſe, Warrants were iſſued againſt ſeveral other Gentlemen, but they being not afraid of the Sea, made no Scruple to expoſe themſelves to it: Some fled to *Spain*, and ſome to *Hanover*, where the King of *England* granted them an *Aſylum*, without violating the Alliance made with *France*, which imported, that the Two Kings ſhould give no Shelter in their Kingdoms to the revolted Subjects of either; for the Duchy of *Hanover* being an Electorate, was not included in this Treaty.

'Twas well for a great many People of *Bretagne*, that Warrants were iſſued out againſt them; for moſt of them had but little to leave behind, and they were receiv'd in *Spain* as Perſons that had ſacrific'd their All for that Crown.

Moſt

Moſt of theſe were made Colonels by the Cardinal, tho' he knew not whether they had ever been in the Service, while others, that had really abandon'd conſiderable Eſtates, were ſo unfortunate as to have the leaſt Reward.

Theſe were the Tranſactions at *Paris* during the little time I ſtay'd there; for as ſoon as I found myſelf able to walk, I ſet out in good earneſt for *Sicily*; but not being quite well enough to ride Poſt, I made but ſhort Days Journeys. I lay the firſt Night at *Melun*, and din'd the next Day at MORET, which is a Village near *Fontainebleau*, with a Convent, where they ſay, that the Negro Princeſs, of whom the Queen *Mary Thereſa* was deliver'd, is a Nun.

From *Moret* I went to *Sens*, and from thence to AUXERRE, which City I found in an Uproar, on account of a very tragical Adventure: A Baker having been very familiar for ſome time with the Wife of a Paſtry-cook, was reproach'd for it by his own Wife, who even threaten'd ſhe would make him ſmart for it; but the Baker, not at all terrify'd by her Menaces, proceeded in his Amour as uſual; while his Wife being deſperate, and raging with Jealouſy to find herſelf depriv'd of conjugal Duty, was reſolv'd her Rival ſhould not have the Pleaſure of his Company any longer; and therefore, as he was one Night in Bed with her, ſhe took a Razor, and ſhav'd him ſo cloſe, that it was no more in his Power to give her any Jealouſy. The poor Man was in a very bad way when I happen'd to be at *Auxerre*. I had this Story from my Landlady, where I quarter'd, who told it me not without great Lamentation.

From

From *Auxerre* I went to DIJON †, the Capital of *Burgundy*, and the Seat of the Parliament and of the Governor of the Province. In this City the States of *Burgundy* hold their Aſſemblies, and the Duke of *Burgundy*, who is Governor of the Province, commonly preſides there in the King's Name. The Parliament of the Province was eſtabliſh'd here by *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, and confirm'd by *Lewis* XI. Here is alſo a Chamber of Accompts, a Mint, and a Preſidial Court.

'Tis a very fine Country from *Dijon* to *Chalons* §, all along by thoſe excellent Vineyards which produce the choiceſt Wines of *Burgundy*. At *Chalons* I found a Conveniency to go to *Lyons*: The Road is the fineſt that can be travell'd, for we go all the Way by the River *Saone*, which forms the moſt charming Viſta, and with the greateſt Variety of Proſpects that can be imagin'd. I paſs'd by *Trevoux*, the Capital of the Principality of *Dombes*, which belongs to the Duke of *Maine*, to whom it was given as a Legacy by the laſt Will and Teſtament of the late *Madamoſeille* of *France*, Daughter to the late *Gaſton* Duke of *Orleans*.

From *Trevoux* 'tis but a few Days Journey to LYONS: Before we come to this City, one ſees upon the Right Hand of the Road that diſmal Caſtle of *Pierre-Enciſe*, to which thoſe Criminals are commonly ſent, who are condemn'd to perpetual Impriſonment.

LYONS ‖ is the Capital of the *Lyonnois*, on the Conflux of the *Rhone* and the *Saone*. 'Tis one of

† See Vol. II. p. 181. § See Vol. II. p. 180.
‖ See Vol. II. p. 173, &c.

the fineſt and moſt magnificent Cities in *France*: Its Situation is charming, its Squares ſuperb, and its Buildings, both ſacred and profane, very noble. *St. John*'s, which is the Cathedral Church, is a magnificent Structure of *Gothic* Architecture, where, among other Remarkables, is that fine Clock, which is reckon'd a Maſterpiece. The Canons have the Title of *Counts of* Lyons, and are oblig'd to produce the ſame Proofs of their Qualification as the Knights of *Malta*.

The Town-Houſe is one of the moſt magnificent Buildings of the kind, and I know of none but the Stadthouſe at *Amſterdam* that exceeds it. The Square in which 'tis built is call'd *la Place des Terreaux*: 'Tis a very beautiful Quadrangular Structure; and there is to be ſeen the fine Abby of the Ladies of *St. Peter*, now in Poſſeſſion of a Daughter of the *Marſhal de Villeroy*.

The Square of *Bellecour* is the fineſt Part of all the City; 'tis adorn'd with an Equeſtrian Statue of *Lewis* XIV. erected upon a Pedeſtal of white Marble, at the Expence of the *Marſhal de Villeroy*, Governor of *Lyons* and the *Lyonnois*, in Acknowledgment of that Monarch's continued Favours to him and all his Family.

After one is out of the Square of *Bellecour*, we come to the magnificent Stone-Bridge, which unites the Two Quarters of the City that are ſeparated by the *Saone*. As we go off this Bridge, we advance upon a ſtately Key, that runs along the River, and is call'd the *Villeroy Key*, becauſe it was built by Order of the Marſhal of that Name. The Family of *Villeroy* is mightily belov'd and reſpected throughout the *Lyonnois*, and while I was there, all the Dignities of this Province were fill'd by one Gentleman or other of that Name. The Marſhal himſelf was the Governor,

vernor, and the Reverſion of his Poſt was ſecur'd to his Son the Duke *de Villeroy*, and to the Dukes of *Rets* and *Alincourt* his Grandſons: The latter of theſe is Lieutenant-General of the Province: The Archbiſhoprick was occupy'd by one of the Marſhal's Sons, as the Abby of the Nuns of *St. Peter* was by one of his Daughters.

The Commerce of *Lyons* is ſtill very flouriſhing, tho' it was much more ſo before the famous Scheme of the Bank Bills, which did great Detriment to its Manufactures: Yet for all that, there's not a Town in *France* where there are ſuch wealthy Merchants: Their Converſation too is very amiable, and they live for moſt Part like People of Rank; I don't mean in Point of Magnificence, for which there needs nothing but Money, but by reaſon of their eaſy and polite Behaviour, which always denotes a good Education.

I embark'd on the *Rhone* at *Lyons* for *Avignon*: There are conſiderable Towns upon this River which yield noble Proſpects: Such is the City of VIENNE, the Capital of the *Viennois*, with the Title of an Archbiſhoprick: Here are ſtately Veſtigies of the Magnificence of the *Romans*, who ſpar'd no Coſt to render this a conſiderable Place: We are aſſur'd, that *Pilate* was baniſh'd hither, and they even ſhew a Houſe, Half a League or more from the City, where 'tis ſaid he liv'd. But I ſhould be glad to know in the firſt Place, Whether 'tis really true that he ever came into this City? You may believe as much of it as you pleaſe.

From *Vienne* I proceeded to *Valence* and PONT ST. ESPRIT: In this latter Town I ſaw that

noble Bridge which is the Admiration of all Foreigners; 'tis one of the fineſt and moſt ſtately in *Europe*: It has 23 Arches, the Pillars of which are very large with Overtures, in the Nature of Doors, to give a freer Paſſage to the *Rhone* when its Waters ſwell. They ſay, that in theſe Pillars there are Vaults, where they us'd to put the Fanatics of the *Cevennes*: The Paſſage of this Bridge is defended by a Citadel.

From *Pont St. Eſprit* 'tis but a little way to AVIGNON, which is a City of *Provence* that belongs to the Pope. *Clement* VI. purchas'd it of *Joan* Queen of *Provence* for a very moderate Sum; ſince which time it has ever been ſubject to the Holy See. The Popes made it the Place of their Reſidence for above 70 Years; but *Gregory* XI. re-eſtabliſh'd the Holy See at *Rome* about the Year 1377. Several Factions ariſing afterwards among the Chriſtian Princes on account of the Election of the Popes, ſome of the Anti-Popes liv'd here. The Cathedral, which is magnificent tho' very ancient, is dedicated to our Lady of *Dombes*. *Avignon* is in general a very well built City, the Streets being broad, ſtrait and lightſome. The adjacent Country is charming and very fruitful, and I thought there was nothing wanting in it but a greater Number of Inhabitants.

I took Poſt at *Avignon*, and went to AIX, which is the Capital of *Provence*, and an Archbiſhop's See; there are alſo a Parliament and an Univerſity: This is without Diſpute one of the fineſt Towns in the Kingdom: I was charm'd with the Beauty of the *Courſe*, which is the Rendezvous of People in the Summer Evenings:

'Tis

'Tis in the middle of a fine ſpacious Street, the Houſes whereof are truly magnificent, and ſeveral beautiful Rows of Trees adorn'd with Fountains make it a very pleaſant Walk. The middle Row, which is ſeparated from the reſt by a Rail, is for the Foot Paſſengers. From one End of the Courſe there's a Proſpect of the Country, and the other is limited by the City. At the End next to the Country there's a Fountain, and a Baluſtrade of white Marble Breaſt-high. There's another Courſe without the City, which is bigger than the former, and every whit as beautiful. The Metropolitan Church of *St. Saviour* is remarkable for its Baptiſmal Font, which is a Piece of admirable Structure: 'Tis all of white Marble, ſupported by filetted Columns, that compaſs it in Form of a little Dome. This Church has a very high Tower, which is a *Hexagon*, and much eſteem'd by good Judges.

The Palace where the Parliament aſſembles is a noble Building, in the Rooms whereof no Coſt has been ſpar'd for Gilding, Painting and Carving. The great Hall is adorn'd with Hangings of blue Velvet, ſprinkled with *Fleurs de Lys* of Gold: The King's Throne with the upper and lower Seats are cover'd with the like Tapiſtry: The Perſons that compoſe the Parliament of *Aix* are almoſt all Men of Quality, which contributes very much to make a Man's Reſidence here agreeable: The Nobility in this Place live with Diſtinction. Beſides the Parties made for Gaming, and the Walks, there are Concerts of Muſic upon certain Days of the Week, to which Foreigners are admitted *Gratis*, the Muſicians being paid by a certain Number of People of Quality, who hire them for the whole Seaſon.

After Five or Six Days Stay at *Aix*, I ſet out for MARSEILLES: This is an Epiſcopal City of *Provence*, which by being ſituate on the *Mediterranean* is one of the moſt conſiderable Cities in *France* for Commerce, and engroſſes almoſt the whole Trade of the *Levant*. 'Tis divided into the upper and lower Towns: The former is the *Old Marſeilles*, the Houſes of which are very dark, and the Streets narrow and very irregular. In this Part ſtands the Cathedral of our Lady *la Major*.

The Lower Town is very fine, the Streets broad, moſt of 'em ſtrait, and the Houſes very magnificent, eſpecially thoſe by the Side of the *Courſe*, which is one of the fineſt in the World: 'Tis very much like that at *Aix*. This Part of *Marſeilles* owes its Embelliſhment and Aggrandizement to *Lewis* XIV. who caus'd Works to be erected there worthy of ſo great a Prince. *Marſeilles* has a noble Harbour, it being a large Baſon, almoſt encompaſs'd with Houſes, and defended by Two Caſtles, of which that on the Right Hand is very high, and commands a great way at Sea: That on the Left contains the Arſenal, which is one of the fineſt that I have ſeen, and every thing in it is ſo regularly diſpos'd, that it forms a charming View.

The Harbour of *Marſeilles* is the Station for the King's Galleys, on board of which there's a great Number of Slaves, who do almoſt all the hard Work; they load and unload the Ships: Some of 'em are allow'd to walk about the Town and to trade, but are oblig'd to pay ſomething to the Man that accompanies them, and to lie aboard at Night. Others, who are charg'd with enormous Crimes, are faſten'd Two, Three and Four together to great Chains, which does not

hinder

hinder them however from working for their Livelihood. The great Trade of *Marſeilles* and the Wealth of its Inhabitants give this City an Air of Opulence, which is ſeldom to be found elſewhere: There is hardly a Place where one meets with better Chear, and where 'tis eaſier to be accommodated with every thing that a Gentleman can deſire to paſs his Time agreeably. Comedies, Concerts, Gaming, Taking the Air, in ſhort, Pleaſures of all Sorts make this a moſt charming Place to live in, even for People that are ever ſo oppoſite to one another in Characters and Temper.

The Suburbs of *Marſeilles* are magnificent: They contain above 20,000 little Houſes, call'd by the Country-people *Baſtides*, and all encompaſs'd with very fine Vineyards and Gardens, which render theſe Habitations very charming in the fine Weather. 'Twas to theſe Houſes that moſt of the Inhabitants retir'd during the laſt Plague with which *Provence* was afflicted, and which held ſo long as to carry off a great Part of the Citizens. This Deſolation would have been much greater, and would perhaps have penetrated into the Heart of *France*, had it not been for the great Care taken by the Regent, that no Correſpondence ſhould be kept with the People of *Marſeilles*.

Provence in general is a fine Country, and a very pleaſant Place to live in at all times, but eſpecially in the Winter. At that time too the Sky is cleareſt, and there are then ſome Days, which naturally ought rather to be plac'd to the Account of Summer. I remember I was walking on the Harbour of *Marſeilles* one Day in this Seaſon at 2 or 3 o'Clock in the Afternoon, and that I was forc'd to withdraw, the Weather was

ſo hot. Yet I obſerv'd that not many Days after a Wind aroſe, (that the People of the Country call *Miſtral*) which was extremely cold, and the more diſagreeable to me, becauſe 'tis not eaſy to get warm in this Country, here being no Wood but ſome Roots or Branches of Olive-trees, which do not make a very good Fire. Beſides, moſt of the Rooms, eſpecially in the Inns, are without Chimneys, ſo that one is oblig'd to make Uſe of a Pan of Coals, which is very inconvenient, to ſuch eſpecially as are not us'd to this Method of warming themſelves.

After having for a few Days ſaunter'd in and about *Marſeilles*, I thought it proper to inquire what Ship was bound to *Sicily*; but with all my Inquiry, I could not find out any, and was under a Neceſſity of going either to *Genoa* or *Leghorn*. I was aſſur'd that 'twas but a little way, and that I ſhould be there in a very few Days, ſo that I agreed for my Paſſage with a Merchant that was bound to *Leghorn*. The contrary Wind kept us a Fortnight in the Harbour, and then we ſail'd; but were forc'd to put into *La Cienta*, a little Town and Port of *Provence*. There I ſtay'd Three Days for a fair Wind, to proceed in my Voyage, and at laſt finding 'twas to no Purpoſe, I reſolv'd to leave my Trunks and Servants aboard the Ship, and to go by Land.

The firſt Day I went and lay at TOULON a City of *Provence*, and one of the beſt Harbours in *Europe*. In this Harbour lie the King's Ships, and here is the great Arſenal of the Admiralty of *France*, where *Lewis* XIV. caus'd Works to be made worthy of ſo great a Monarch. The Road of *Toulon* is as conſiderable as

the

the Harbour, and Ships ride there perfectly safe. They say, 'tis large enough to contain all the Ships in the *Mediterranean*. The City of itself is but small, and were it not for the Sea Officers, 'twould be a melancholy Place to live in. These Gentlemen have caus'd a House to be erected here, which serves for their Assemblies, it being compos'd of several Rooms very well adorn'd. Here are the Pictures of the Count *de Tholouse* great Admiral, the Marshals *de Tesse* and *de Etrees*, and several Generals and naval Officers; together with noble Sea-Charts. Here one is always sure to find Company enough, and that which is select. At Night they meet in these Rooms, where is all manner of Play: The Sea-Officers make the Entertainments, in which they acquit themselves with all possible Grace and Politeness; and a Foreigner is always so heartily welcome there, that they strive who shall treat him with most Civility.

You know, *Madame*, that the Allies attempted to make themselves Masters of *Toulon*, during the last War. The Duke of *Savoy* came first before the Place, but was soon oblig'd to raise the Siege, for Want of being supported by the *English* Fleet, which was kept back by contrary Winds. Others impute the Raising of this Siege to the Menaces of *Charles* XII. of *Sweden*, who was at that time in *Saxony*, to declare for *France*, if the Duke of *Savoy*'s Army stay'd any longer before *Toulon*. Be this as it will, the Duke's Forces retir'd, after having lost some of their principal Officers, among others the brave Prince of *Saxe-Gotha*, Brother to the Reigning Duke, who was kill'd as he went to take a View of the Place.

From

From *Toulon* I went to FREJUS, a Town upon the Sea; 'tis very ancient, and the Citizens pretend that moſt of its old Monuments were built by the *Romans:* Such are the Ruins of a Cauſey, that reach'd as far as *Arles*, near the Mouth of the *Rhone*, and the Remains of an ancient *Circus*, which ſeems to have been a very ſpacious one. 'Tis ſaid that a great Aqueduct in the Neighbourhood brought as much Water to it from the Diſtance of 10 Leagues, as was ſufficient to ſupport a Naval Combat within the Circumference of this *Circus*. Going out of *Frejus* there's a long Mole or Cauſey cut by ſeveral ſmall Canals, over which there are Bridges, ſaid to have been made by the *Romans*.

As I purſued my Journey, I paſs'd near ANTIBES, a ſtrong Place on the Sea-Shore, which was heretofore the See of a Biſhop, till it was tranſlated to *Graſſe* in *Upper Provence*. From thence I croſs'd the *Var*, which River ſeparates *France* from the Dominions of the King of *Sardinia*; and the Fourth Day after my Departure I arriv'd at *Nice*.

NICE was formerly very well fortify'd, and its Caſtle eſpecially was reckon'd impregnable; for it bravely held out againſt the Army of *Francis* I. and that of *Barbaroſſa* the *Turk* in 1543. But *Lewis* XIV. had better Succeſs, for he made himſelf Maſter both of the City and of the Caſtle, which he caus'd to be intirely demoliſh'd; and having alſo caus'd the other Fortifications of the Town to be deſtroy'd, he reſtor'd it in this Condition to its Sovereign. At *Nice* we begin to ſee Orange-trees in ſuch Abundance, that they grow in the open Fields like other common

mon Trees, and they bear Fruit alike both in Summer and Winter.

As 'twas very fine Weather when I arriv'd at *Nice*, I was advis'd to go on board, in order to avoid the bad Roads in the Paſſage of the Mountains: I took the Advice, and went on board a ſmall Veſſel, that was navigated by only Two Men; but I ſoon repented of it, for in Half an Hour after we put off to Sea we had bad Weather, in which I had like to have been caſt away, and 'twas not leſs than a Miracle that I arriv'd at VILLA-FRANCA, a ſmall Sea-Port in the County of *Nice*.

This Town is remarkable for nothing but its Harbour, which contains Six of the King of *Sardinia*'s Galleys: 'Twas here that this Prince embark'd with his Queen and his whole Court, when he went to take Poſſeſſion of *Sicily*: And after their Majeſties had been conſecrated and crown'd at *Palermo*, they came and landed at *Villa-Franca* in their Return to *Turin*. The Night that I came to this Town there happen'd a terrible Storm, which abated indeed next Day, but the Sea was ſtill in ſuch a Foam, that I did not care to truſt it. The Day following proving however as fair as one could deſire, I immediately put to Sea, but fell into the ſame Danger as I had been expos'd to before. The Winds, or rather all the Devils in the Air, were let looſe againſt me; I was, I confeſs to you, cruelly afraid, eſpecially when I ſaw my Pilots change Countenance. Nevertheleſs, I put on the Air of a Man of Courage, told 'em the Danger was not ſo great as they apprehended, and that they need not be diſcourag'd. In ſhort, I don't remember every thing that I ſaid to 'em, and perhaps too my Language was not ſo coherent as if I had been

upon

upon *Terra Firma*. Whatever it was, I arriv'd safe at MONACO, a little Town which belongs to a Prince of that Name. The Castle, which looks towards the Sea, is built in the *Italian* Taste, but is a very plain Building. There is a *French* Garison in the Town, which is a Detachment from the Garison of *Antibes*. The Prince of *Monaco*, who is Sovereign of the Country, marry'd a Princess of *Lorrain*, by whom he only had Daughters. He marry'd the Eldest of them, and the Heiress of all his Estate, to the Duke *de Valentinois*, Son to *M. de Matignon*.

From *Monaco* I went to *St. Remo*, the first Town in the Dominions of *Genoa*, where I took a Boat, which carry'd me to SAVONA, a City in the State of *Genoa*, with the Title of a Bishoprick. This is one of the best Towns in the Republic, and without Dispute the safest Sea-Port in its Dominions. The *Genoese* have caus'd a City to be built here with Two Fortresses, and several other Works, which render it a Place of very great Importance to the Republic.

I was so heartily out of Conceit with the Sea, that I hir'd Mules to carry me to *Genoa*, whither Two Thirds of the Road are scarce passable, by reason of the continual Ascents and Descents, which are very fatiguing. The only thing that made my Journey agreeable was, riding all along by the Sea-side, which being cover'd with Shipping, forms a very fine Prospect. After one has travell'd some Leagues from *Genoa*, the Road becomes very good; for besides that the Way is very even, one sees a great many noble Houses, with Gardens in Form of Terrace-Walks, which compose one of the most stately Amphitheatres

that

that can be ſeen, and ſo it is all the Way to *Genoa*.

GENOA is an Archbiſhoprick, the Capital of the State of *Genoa*, and the ordinary Reſidence of the Doge and Senate. 'Tis the fineſt and moſt magnificent City in *Italy*; 'tis not very long that this Republic has enjoy'd its Liberty, it being the famous *Andrew Doria* who acquir'd it for his Country during the Reign of *Francis* I. King of *France*, to whom *Genoa* was ſubject. Since that time this City is very much increas'd: I enter'd it by the Gate adjoining to the Mole, which in my Opinion is the moſt proper Entrance, to give a Stranger at the firſt View a grand Idea of *Genoa*. I was amaz'd at the Magnificence of this Mole, and at the Beauty of the Harbour, which is ſurrounded with fine Houſes, built in Form of an Amphitheatre. But nothing can compare with the Church of the *Annunciade*, where nought is to be ſeen but Gold, Marble, and the richeſt Paintings and Sculptures. At the very firſt Entrance one ſees Two Rows of chamfer'd Pillars, of red vein'd Marble, lin'd with white Marble; the Capitals of the Columns are all over gilt, and they ſupport a Dome, which is alſo gilt, and inrich'd with very fine Paintings, The Pavement is of Squares of Marble in Compartments. I don't undertake to give a farther Detail of the Beauties of this Church, the ſame having been already ſo exactly related by ſo many Travellers, that it would be only a Repetition of what has been ſaid a hundred times over.

The Streets of *Genoa* are, properly ſpeaking, rather Galleries than Streets, there being nothing but Structures and Palaces of the utmoſt Magnificence, look which way one will. That which ſtruck

ſtruck me moſt of all was the Palace of *Balbi*; I never ſaw any ſo regular, and with Fronts ſo conformable to the Rules of Architecture; but then it muſt be conſider'd, 'tis in this grand Outſide only that all the Magnificence of the Houſes of *Genoa* conſiſts; for when you enter into one of the greateſt and richeſt Palaces, there's not a Mortal to be ſeen, ſo that one would think there are no Domeſtics, and ſometimes 'tis a difficult Matter to find the Maſter of the Houſe. In a Word, the great Houſes of *Genoa* are mere Solitudes, excepting on Aſſembly Days, of which there are ſome held here every Evening at the Houſe of one Nobleman or another. Then the Apartments are nobly illuminated, and there's all manner of Refreſhments ſerv'd up in Profuſion. Aſſemblies of this kind, and a ſorry *Italian* Opera, were all the Pleaſures at *Genoa* while I was there; ſo that a Stranger does not know what to do here with his Time. Here are alſo very few Entertainments made, and the Envoys, who are generally they that make the moſt, conform, when they are at *Genoa*, to the Temper of the People, which is to give their Gueſts nothing to eat or drink. In my time there was none here but the *Engliſh* Envoy, who did not follow that Cuſtom, for 'twas a Pleaſure to him to treat his Friends with good Cheer.

While I was at *Genoa* the Republic choſe a new Doge: I ſaw him go to the Cathedral, and take the uſual Oath: The Proceſſion was on Foot; 'twas begun by ſome of the Doge's Officers, after whom Eight Pages, in Habits of crimſon Velvet lac'd with Gold, went before the Doge, who was dreſs'd in a long Robe of crimſon Velvet, with a Sort of ſquare Cap of the ſame: He was ſupported by the General of the

Genoeſe

Genoeſe Arms on his Right Hand, and by another Officer of the Republic on his Left Hand, and he walk'd between Two Files of the Hundred *Swiſs*. The Senators follow'd two and two, dreſs'd in long Gowns of black Velvet. The Archbiſhop met the Doge about the middle of the Church, where was a Cuſhion of crimſon Velvet for the Doge, and other Cuſhions for the Senators, who all kneel'd down as well as the Doge, and after a ſhort Prayer the Archbiſhop led the Doge up to the Altar; then the Prelate took the Book of the Goſpels, and preſented it to the Doge, who, falling on his Knees, and laying his Hand on the Book, took an Oath to maintain the Republic in their Rights and Privileges; this done, the Doge return'd to his Palace, where he was complimented by all the Senators, and crown'd Doge of *Genoa*, and King of *Corſica*: Next Day he gave a great Feaſt to above 300 Perſons.

The Doge of *Genoa* is a living Example of the Inſtability of human Grandeur: His laſts but Two Years, at the Expiration of which Word is brought to him, that his Time is out, and that he muſt quit the Ducal Palace, and retire to his own. A Man to be a Doge muſt be completely 50 Years of Age: You know how very much his Authority is limited; he can do neither Good nor Harm; the only Occaſion wherein he makes a little Figure is, when he receives and diſpatches Ambaſſadors in Ceremony.

Another Office, which is even leſs durable, is that of General of the Arms, which no one Man can exerciſe above Two Months, for Fear, no doubt, leſt he who is inveſted with it ſhould acquire too much Power.

This

This Republic was formerly very much inclin'd to eſpouſe the Intereſts of *Spain*, when that Crown poſſeſs'd the *Milaneſe*, and the Kingdom of *Naples*, becauſe moſt of the *Genoeſe* Nobles had their Eſtates in thoſe Countries; but now that the ſame are paſs'd under the Emperor's Dominion, the Republic is oblig'd to carry it very fair to his Imperial Majeſty, or elſe the Doge might be ſent for to *Vienna*, as he was once by *Lewis* XIV. to *Verſailles*.

I was at *Genoa* when the Republic ſent a Galley to *Antibes*, to meet the famous Cardinal *Alberoni*, who, after having experienc'd the Inconſtancy of Fortune in *Spain*, went to *Italy*, with a Deſign to retire to the Duchy of *Parma*, his native Country. The Diſgrace of this Cardinal ſurpriz'd all *Europe*, except the Duke of *Orleans* the Regent of *France*, who was the Author of it. During the Truce to which the Cardinal had prevail'd on the King of *Spain* to give his Conſent, the Duke improv'd that Interval to negociate that Miniſter's Removal; and that he might ſucceed the better in his Deſign, he engag'd the Duke of *Parma*, who was the Queen of *Spain*'s Father-in-Law and Uncle, to act in Concert with him, for inducing the King of *Spain* to put away his Prime Miniſter. The Duke of *Parma* charg'd *Scotti*, his Miniſter at *Madrid*, to negotiate this Affair, in which he met at firſt with aſtoniſhing Obſtacles; but at laſt the Advantages he promis'd the Queen, on the Part of the Regent of *France*, both for herſelf and her Children, crown'd the Negociation with Succeſs. The Cardinal was diſmiſs'd, perhaps, with more Precipitancy than he ought to have been, conſidering the Attachment he had always ſhewn to the Queen, and the Care he had taken

taken to rouſe *Spain* from the Lethargy into which that Crown was fallen when he was declar'd Prime Miniſter. 'Twas on the 5th of *January* that Cardinal *Alberoni* found himſelf all at once abandon'd by every body, and oblig'd to fly from a Country where he had appear'd with more Authority than the King himſelf. The Order was ſignify'd to him by Don *Miguel Durand*, Secretary of State, and was in the very Hand-writing of the King, who deliver'd it to the Secretary as he was going to the *Pardo* to hunt. His Catholick Majeſty thereby order'd his Miniſter to concern himſelf no more with State Affairs, to leave *Madrid* in eight Days, and the Kingdom in three Weeks; and moreover, the Cardinal was forbid coming all that while to any Place where the King and Queen were.

The Diſgrace of this Miniſter cou'd not but be the more pleaſing to the Duke of *Orleans*, becauſe it happen'd at a Time when the Cardinal was taking his Meaſures for accommodating Matters with *England*; whither he had ſent *M. de Seiſſan*, formerly a Colonel in *France*, afterwards Lieutenant-General in *Poland*, and now Captain-General in *Spain*, to treat with my Lord *Stanhope*, who was then at the Head of the Affairs of that Kingdom. *M. de Seiſſan* embark'd at the *Groyne*, after having been detain'd there a good while by contrary Winds: When he was out at Sea, he met with a ſevere Tempeſt, in which he had like to have been caſt away; but at length he arriv'd at *London*. He went immediately to my Lord *Stanhope*, to whom he was known, and as he was going up Stairs, who ſhould he meet coming down booted and ſpurr'd, but the very Courier from *France* that brought

my Lord *Stanhope* Letters from the Abbot, afterwards the Cardinal, *du Bois*, acquainting my Lord of Cardinal *Alberoni*'s Disgrace. *M. de Seissan*, who knew nothing of the Change that had been made at the Court of *Madrid* while he was buffeted and tos's'd about by the Winds and Waves, went in to my Lord *Stanhope*, and told him, That he was come to surrender himself his Prisoner, because he came from *Spain* without a Passport, unless he wou'd receive the *Carte blanche* he brought him for Peace, instead of such Passport. At the same time he produc'd to the *English* Minister the Full Power which he had from Cardinal *Alberoni* to treat of a Peace. My Lord *Stanhope* did not interrupt him; but when he had done speaking, he ask'd him if it had been long since he left *Madrid*: *M. de Seissan* telling him all the Delays that had happen'd in his Voyage, my Lord gave him the Abbot *Du Bois*'s Letter to read. The Envoy of *Spain* was Thunder-struck when he ready this Letter, and said thereupon to my Lord, That he had nothing to say to all this, and that he resign'd himself to his Discretion, to deal with him as he thought fit. My Lord answer'd him very civilly, That he should be sorry to abuse the Confidence he had repos'd in him, by coming to him without a Passport, and that he would leave him at his Liberty to return to *Spain*: which he did accordingly, without Delay.

'Twas said that Cardinal *Alberoni* was so piqu'd against the King and Queen of *Spain*, that he study'd Revenge; and that therefore as soon as he was got out of the Kingdom, he wrote to the Regent, to desire his Protection, and to assure him, that if he would be so good as to give him Shelter at *Paris*, he would let him into

into the Detail of the moſt ſecret Affairs of the *Spaniſh* Court. I do not think that any Credit ought to be given to Reports of this Nature, invented for no other End but to blacken the Reputation of a Miniſter in Diſgrace. Be this as it will, the Hiſtory of theſe Times, whether True or Falſe, does Honour to the Regent; for they ſay that this Prince rejected the Cardinal's Offers, and contented himſelf with ſending him a Paſſport, that he might go to *Italy*. I ſaw him actually arrive there: He landed in the Dominions of *Genoa*, where his Eminency, depending on the Public Faith, and upon the gracious Reception he had from the Republic, which ſent a Deputation to meet him, thought himſelf perfectly ſecure. But Fortune, who was in full Cry after him to run him down, was not content with his being diſgrac'd by the King of *Spain*; for the Pope wrote to the Doge and Senate, demanding that the Cardinal might be arreſted; which was no ſooner ſaid than done. Thus, in leſs than two Months, this unfortunate Cardinal ſaw himſelf baniſh'd from a Court where he was the Diſpencer of Favours, pillag'd upon the Road, and depriv'd of all his Papers, in danger of being murder'd by the Miquelets, and at laſt arreſted in his own Country, where he arriv'd in Confidence that the Public Faith would have been his Safeguard. If any Events require Courage to ſupport them, ſuch as theſe do; but of this Virtue Cardinal *Alberoni* had an eminent Share, and I was always aſtoniſh'd to ſee with what Intrepidity he behav'd in his Adverſity.

After I had ſtay'd a while at *Genoa*, I went to *Sarzana* †, and from thence to PISA §, which

† See Vol. II. p. 143. § See Vol. II. p. 141.

is a City in the Dominions of *Tuscany*, with a University and an Archbishoprick, and was formerly a Republic of no small Consequence in the *Mediterranean*, till it was conquer'd by the Dukes of *Tuscany* of the Family of the *Medicis*, who have ever since remain'd Masters of it. The City of *Pisa* has pompous Buildings: The Metropolitan Church call'd the *Dome*, is of admirable Beauty: 'Tis built in the *Gothic* Order, and its Roof is supported by 76 Marble Pillars: The Dome and Roof of the Choir are also painted in the *Gothic* Style. This great Church is hung all over with Crimson Velvet, adorn'd with broad Gold Lace: In this Church is a Chapel with a very magnificent Altar, the Antipendium of which, and the Tabernacle, are solid Silver of admirable Workmanship. Great Notice is also taken of the Gates of this Church, which are all of cast Iron, with very fine Basso-Relievo's upon them, representing Historical Passages of the old Old Testament. Near this Church is the great Church-yard, which is encompass'd with a Gallery, whose Walls painted in Fresco represent the History of the City of *Pisa*. At a small Distance from this Church-yard is the Baptistery, which is a Chapel built of a round Figure, in the Form of a Dome, supported by Pillars of Oriental Granite, bigger and higher than usual: The Pavement and Steps of the Altar are of very curious Stones inlaid in the Mosaic Manner; and the Preacher's Pulpit is an admirable Piece of Work of white Marble.

St. *Stephen*'s Church is also worthy of the Attention of the curious Traveller, for its costly Paintings, Gilding, Marble Statues, and particularly the rich Spoils taken from the Infidels. In this Church meets the Chapter of the Knights of

of St. *Stephen*, which was inſtituted by the Great Duke *Coſmo* I. *Anno* 1561, after he had obtain'd a Victory. The Knights of this Order muſt be Noble by four Deſcents: They make a Vow of Conjugal Fidelity; and they wear a Red Croſs like the Croſs of *Malta*, which is faſten'd to a Red Ribbon as the Golden Fleece is, and the Croſs is alſo embroider'd upon the Habit and Mantle. Without this Church, in the Square, is the Statue of the Great Duke *Coſmo* I. in Braſs.

I carefully examin'd the famous Tower that leans to one Side: 'Tis round, and incompaſs'd with white Marble Pillars that ſupport the Galleries that run round it. I can ſcarce believe that this Tower was built ſloping at firſt, and am more apt to think it owing to ſome violent Earthquake, which is a Misfortune very frequent in this Part of the World. They ſay this Tower is 188 Foot in Height: There's an Aſcent to the Platform or Terraſs, which is encompaſs'd with Baniſters, by a Stair-caſe of 193 Steps.

The Country about *Piſa* is very pleaſant: There's a Grove of Cypreſs at its Gates, whoſe continual Verdure is delightful. You know, *Madame*, that at *Piſa* was concluded that famous Treaty between *Alexander* VII. and *Lewis* XIV. wherein the Satisfaction was ſettled which the Holy Father was to give the King, for the Affront his Ambaſſador the Duke of *Crequy* had receiv'd at *Rome*.

From *Piſa* I went in a Day to FLORENCE †, the Capital of *Tuſcany*, and the ordinary Reſidence of the Great Dukes. 'Tis call'd *Florence*

† See Vol. I. p. 425. Vol. II. p. 130.

the Fair, and not without Reaſon; for 'tis one of the largeſt and fineſt Cities in *Europe*.

The Cathedral Church is a magnificent and moſt ſpacious Pile: The Outſide is fac'd all over with Marble of various Colours: The Inſide contains immenſe Treaſures, in Pictures, Statues, and other moſt curious Pieces. Near the Cathedral is a Church commonly call'd the Chapel of the Baptiſtery, which is alſo intirely fac'd with Marble. The Church of the *Annunciade* is another Structure in the high Stile; in every Part of which are ſtately Paintings, Works in Gold, Braſs, *&c.* the whole of the utmoſt Delicacy: Yet notwithſtanding the Richneſs of theſe Buildings, it may be ſaid without Aggravation, that they are trifling in Compariſon with the ſtately Church of St. *Lawrence*. 'Tis of a Hexagon Figure: In the Middle of every Front is a double Pilaſter of Jaſper, with a Chapiter of Braſs gilt, which ſupports a Cornice and an Entablature of the ſame, each Pilaſter repreſenting the Emblems of precious Stones. At the ſix Angles there are ſix Tombs of very coſtly Marble, and over each a Cuſhion ſprinkled with precious Stones, which ſupports very rich Crowns plac'd at the Foot of the Statues of the Great Dukes: Theſe Statues, which are of Braſs gilt, and twice as big as the Life, are plac'd in Niches of black Marble. The Pedeſtals of the ſix Tombs are overcaſt with Porphyry and a ſort of Agat call'd Chalcedony, on which are inſcrib'd, in Letters of Gold, the Epitaphs of the Princes whoſe Bodies are therein contain'd. All the reſt of the Wall is lin'd with the beſt Marble, and coſtly Stones plac'd in Compartiments or Pannels, the Squares of which are of Braſs gilded: The High Altar is of *Lapis Lazuli* or

Azure-

Azure-ſtone inrich'd with Jewels. The Thing which ſtrikes the Eye moſt of all is the Tabernacle, the Magnificence whereof is worthy of the reſt. In a Word, I take it to be the only Building that can compare with the famous Temple of *Solomon*, of which there is ſo glorious a Deſcription in the Scriptures.

Every one knows that 'twas the famous *Coſmo di Medicis* who laid the Foundations of the Principality of *Florence*, and that 'twas Pope *Pius* IV. who gave it the Title of the Great Duchy. When I came hither, the Great Duke *Coſmo* III. was ſtill living, who, tho' very old, had a great deal of Vigour. He was a Man of the moſt civil Behaviour in the World, which, added to his fair Hair, gain'd him the Love and Veneration of all that approach'd him. I had the Honour to pay my Devoirs to him one Evening, as I was introduc'd to an Audience of him by his Firſt Miniſter. I found him all alone in the Room, ſtanding and leaning againſt a Table, upon which were two Wax Candles: After I had made my Obeiſance to him, he cover'd himſelf, and bad me be cover'd too: I intreated him to humour the profound Reſpect I had for his Highneſs ſo far as to let me remain uncover'd; but then he took off his Hat, and preſs'd me to put on mine, which I did as ſoon as he was cover'd, in conformity to this grand Maxim, That 'tis the Duty of private Men to keep in the Poſture which Princes require of them: But I will own frankly, that it gave me ſome Uneaſineſs to ſpeak with my Hat upon my Head to a Prince of the Great Duke's Age and Dignity. His Highneſs, before he enter'd into Converſation with me, ask'd me whether I ſpoke *Italian?* I told him that I could talk it a little, but that

I did not think I underſtood enough of it to undertake to ſpeak it in the Preſence of ſo great a Prince as he: To this he made Anſwer, *And I can ſpeak ſome broken French.* Nevertheleſs, he did me the Honour to talk with me a good while in that Language, with abundance of good Nature. Next Day I got myſelf introduc'd to the Great Prince by Mr. *Tyrrel*, a Gentleman of his Bedchamber. The Prince receiv'd me very kindly, ſaid he remember'd that he had ſeen *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz*, my Couſin, attending the late Queen at *Berlin*, and that he was at my Mother's Houſe while he ſtay'd in *Germany*; and he offer'd me his Protection upon all Occaſions whenever I wanted it. This Prince was married to a Princeſs of *Saxe-Lawenbourg*, Dowager of the Prince *Palatine* of *Newbourg*, who was the Elector *Palatine*'s Brother.

The Great Duke *Coſmo* III. who died in 1723, married *Margaret Louiſa* of *Orleans*, Daughter of *Gaſton* of *France*, Duke of *Orleans*, Brother of *Lewis* XIII. by whom he had two Sons and a Daughter. The eldeſt Son, whoſe Name was *Ferdinand de Medicis*, died at *Florence*, *October* 30, 1713. without any Iſſue by his Wife, who was *Violante Beatrix* of *Bavaria*. The ſecond, now the Great Duke, is *John Gaſton de Medicis* *. The Princeſs, his Siſter, is *Anna-Maria-Louiſa* of *Florence* †, who married the Elector *Palatine*, *John William* of *Newbourg*; and after that Prince's Death retir'd to the Dominions of the Great Duke, in which ſhe uſually reſides.

* This Prince died in *June* 1737, and is ſucceeded by the Duke of *Lorrain*.

† She is now Regent for the Duke of *Lorrain*, who is at the Head of the Imperial Army againſt the *Turks*.

The

The Palace of the Great Duke is the moſt ſtately Building that one can ſee. All the Relations of Travellers give very large Deſcriptions of it, but they may be all ſaid to come far ſhort of the real State of it. The Gallery eſpecially is a matchleſs Piece: 'Tis about 400 Feet long, and has a Row of antique Statues and Buſts on each Side. This Gallery leads into ſeveral Rooms, which are all full of the greateſt Curioſities one would wiſh to ſee. In one there are the Pictures of all the famous Painters done by themſelves: The ſecond is adorn'd with Porcellane of all Sorts: There is a Table too of great Beauty, inlaid with precious Stones. The other Rooms contain Pictures, Antiquities, and wonderful fine Cabinets of inlaid Work: I was particularly ſurpriz'd at a couple of Pictures in Wax in one of theſe Rooms, which are both fine Rarities; but the Artiſt could not have choſe a more melancholy Subject; for the one repreſents a Church-yard, and the other a City infected with a Plague. There is no looking upon theſe two Pictures without being ſtruck at the ſame time with Admiration and Horror.

There is a Piece that makes Part of the Gallery which is worthy of a nice Obſervation: 'Tis an Octagon Saloon pav'd with Marble of various Colours: The Walls are hung with Crimſon Velvet; and the Ceiling of the Dome is lin'd with Mother of Pearl, which makes a very fine Effect. But among all the Rarities which this ſtately Saloon contains, nothing is comparable to the Great Duke's famous Diamond: I ſaw the Model of it, which is all that they now ſhew of it; the preſent King of *Denmark* being the laſt Perſon to whom the late Great Duke ſhew'd it in 1709, which creates a Suſpicion that

that this Diamond is not now at *Florence*: Many People assur'd me it was sold, and that the Grand Signior was the Purchaser of it. Be it where it will, the Weight of this Diamond was 139 Carats and a half.

After having stay'd some time at *Florence*, I set out for *Rome*, taking SIENNA in my Way, which is an Archiepiscopal City that makes a Part of *Tuscany*. The Cathedral Church is built all of black and white Marble. From *Sienna* I went to MONTEFIASCONE, a City and Bishoprick in the Patrimony of St. *Peter*. My Design was to have gone through this Town without stopping, but the bad Weather oblig'd me to stay at the Post-house: There was such a deep Snow, and at the same time the Wind was so high, and the Cold so terrible, that the Inhabitants told me, that in the Memory of Man they had not known it so violent. I made no great Scruple to believe them, especially after what happen'd to me at the Post-house. The Master of the House carry'd me up Stairs into a great Room, where I found two Gentlemen, the one an *Italian*, the other a *German*, who were both come from *Rome*, and oblig'd, as I was, by the bad Weather to stay at *Montefiascone*. As we were talking together by the Fire-side, I observ'd a very odd Motion as if we had been rock'd. As I had never felt an Earthquake, I concluded this to be one; but the *Italian* told me the Motion was too regular, and that, to be sure, it proceeded from some other Cause: And in a very few Moments we were convinc'd that it was the Wind which shook us in this Manner. As we had Reason to fear that the House would tumble upon our Heads, we desir'd our Land-

lord

lord to put us in ſome Place where our Lives would not be in ſo much Danger. The Man laugh'd to ſee us ſo affrighted, and to encourage us he ſaid that his Houſe had totter'd as much for theſe 30 Years paſt, without receiving any Damage, and that therefore it was like to ſtand a good while longer: But this was not Reaſon ſufficient to ſatisfy me of the Stability of his Houſe; on the contrary, thought I, an Earthquake which had happen'd to a Houſe off and on for a matter of 30 Years, muſt, ere long, bring it to the Ground: And beſides, as I had always met with bad Fortune, it was but prudent not to expoſe myſelf in Harm's Way; I reſolv'd therefore to go down Stairs, the two Gentlemen in my Company did the ſame, and our Landlord carry'd us to an oppoſite Houſe, where really we were in a worſe Pickle than before. The Fire was no ſooner kindled, but we had like to have been ſuffocated with the Smoak; and we were fain to ſet open every Window and Door, to let in Air; but the Violence of the Wind was ſuch that we could bear the Room no longer, and we were oblig'd to ſhift our Quarters again. We went into the Town, in Hopes of faring better there; but 'twas our Lot to fall into one of the moſt deteſtable Victualling-Houſes in the World; yet we reſolv'd to ſtay there, becauſe there fortunately happen'd to be a Chimney that did not ſmoak: but while we were thinking we ſhould have ſome Amends for the Cold we had ſuffer'd in theſe Removes, as if it had been decreed that we ſhould have one thing or another to plague us all Day long, this very Chimney took Fire, which alarming the Town, every body flock'd to the Place, and by good Luck the Fire was ſoon extinguiſh'd;

never-

nevertheleſs, the Mob join'd in a Halloo againſt us, as if we had been the Incendiaries, ſo that I expected every Moment we ſhould be ſent to Gaol, till we ſcatter'd our Money, and then our Fears vaniſh'd; but the Conſequence of all this Noiſe was, that we were forbid to have a Fire in our Chamber, ſo that we were forc'd to put up with that which was made in one of the naſtieſt Kitchens that could be.

From *Montefiaſcone* I went in a Day and half to ROME †, to which City all the Way from *Florence* is over Hills and Mountains: The Roads belonging to the Dominions of *Tuſcany* are kept in good Order, and Care has been taken to render them as paſſable as the Nature of them will permit, by levelling Hills, and making noble Cauſeys; but as ſoon as one enters the Eccleſiaſtical State, the Ways are ſo terribly bad, that 'tis a hard Matter to get through them. I ſtopp'd my Chaiſe about a League from *Rome* upon an Eminence, from whence is a Deſcent to *Ponte-Mole*. There I caſt my Eyes over that great City, and had a Fore-Taſte of the Pleaſure I ſhould have, when I came to take my Progreſs thro' its ſeveral Quarters. After having ſatisfy'd this firſt Curioſity, I proceeded on my Journey: I paſs'd the *Tyber* over the *Ponte-Mole*, and ſtruck into a pav'd Road, which carry'd me for a long time between Gardens and Pleaſure-houſes, till I came to the famous City of *Rome*. I enter'd it thro' the Gate *del Popoli*, which led me into a triangular Square of the ſame Name, conſiſting of Two Rows of very ſorry Houſes, and of a Third, which is ſomewhat bet-

† See Vol. II. p. 1, &c.

ter.

ter. Here are Two broad Streets, which open in Form of a Goose's Foot, and are separated from one another by Two fine Churches of equal Architecture. In the midst of this Square is the famous Obelisk erected by *Sixtus* V.

From this Square I went to the Custom-house, where I had my Baggage search'd. There's a magnificent Front to this Custom-house, which is a stately Portico, supported by large Pillars of Oriental Granite. As soon as the Searchers had done rummaging all my Things, I went on to the *Hotel* of *Monte d' Or* on the Square of *Spain*, which is but an indifferent Place, being a long and very irregular Square encompass'd with a Parcel of ill-contriv'd Houses, and a Fountain at one End, which serves for a Watering Place.

Next Day after my Arrival, my Curiosity carry'd me to visit *St. Peter*'s Church: The first thing I saw in my Way, going from my Lodgings, was the Bridge of *St. Angelo* upon the *Tyber*, which fronts the Castle of the same Name: This Bridge is of a fine Breadth, with Marble Banisters on each Side, on which, at proper Distances, are Angels of Marble, of wonderful Workmanship. The Castle of *St. Angelo* is, as I have said, over-against the Bridge: This is a great Tower, encompass'd with Bastions, which serves as a Citadel to the City of *Rome*, and a Place of Retreat to the Pope in a time of War or Rebellion; it communicates by a long Gallery with the *Vatican* Palace: As we go off of the Bridge of *St. Angelo*, we pass for some time on the Banks of the *Tyber*, over a Key that is on the left Hand. From thence we go thro' several Streets to the famous Square of *St. Peter*'s Church, which may be term'd the chief Square in the Universe. It was design'd by the celebrated

brated *Bernini*, and executed in the manner as it now appears to us by Pope *Alexander* VII. 'Tis an Oval, encompaſs'd with a great Gallery, ſupported by 324 Pillars of Free-Stone; the Top is adorn'd with a Baluſtrade, on which, at proper Spaces, are the Statues of the Twelve Apoſtles and other Saints, and the Arms of Pope *Alexander* VII. In this Square we ſee the famous Obelisk, which was rais'd by Order of *Sixtus* V. in 1586, in the middle between Two noble Fountains. The Gallery, that runs round *St. Peter*'s Square, leads on both Sides to the Portico of the Church, which is a Piece of Work that one can never be weary of admiring. For whether we conſider the Materials, or the Skill of the Architect by whom it was conducted, they are equally ſurprizing. The Pavement of the Portico is of Marble, and the Ceiling of Stucco gilt: It leads on the Right Hand to the grand Stair-caſe of the *Vatican*, and there's a cover'd Gallery over it, where the Pope appears upon *Holy-Thurſday* and *Eaſter-Day* to anathematize Heretics, Schiſmatics and Infidels; and alſo to bleſs the People, who at that time are all kneeling in the Square, and in the Streets which lead to it. The principal Entrance of the Portico is anſwerable to the great Gate of the Church, which is of Braſs, and on one Side of it is that call'd *la Porta Santa*, or the Holy Gate, that is never open'd except on the grand Jubilees, which are only once in 25 Years.

But let the Outſide of this ſtately Edifice be as magnificent as it will, 'tis not to compare to the Inſide, where is nothing but Gold, Silver, Braſs, Marble, Precious Stones, Paintings and Carvings by the greateſt Maſters. In a Word, in this auguſt Temple we ſee the Maſter-Pieces

of

of the moſt skilful Artiſts in all manner of Works; and if a Man has never ſo little Taſte for Curioſities, he will at every Turn diſcover new Beauties.

The Plan of this Building is a Croſs, with a very ſpacious and lofty Dome in the middle; the Ceiling of which is gilded and painted in *Moſaic*. Under this Dome ſtands the High Altar, which is not to be parallel'd for its Magnificence: 'Tis rais'd ſome Steps from the Ground, and ſtands by itſelf; there is none but the Pope, or, in his Abſence, the Dean of the ſacred College, that can ſay Maſs at it: Four wreathed Columns of Braſs, with Vine-Leaves twining about them, ſupport a ſuperb Canopy or Pavilion, which is intirely of Braſs: 'Tis adorn'd with *Baſſo-Relievo*'s, and eſpecially of Bees, to denote the Arms of Pope *Urban* VIII. of the *Barberini* Family, who caus'd this noble Pavilion to be erected. Over each Pillar is an Angel of Braſs gilt, 17 Feet high. The Cornices of the Pillars are wide enough for Children to play and walk between them: Under the Altar is the Tomb of the Apoſtles *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, to which is a Deſcent by Two Flights of Marble Steps, in Form of a Horſe-ſhoe. The whole is adorn'd with Compartments of Marble and precious Stones, the Workmanſhip of which even ſurpaſſes the Beauty of the Materials. Theſe Steps are encompaſs'd with Baniſters of Braſs, on which a great Number of Silver Lamps is perpetually burning, except on *Good Friday*.

St. Peter's Chair is over-againſt the great Altar; 'tis all of Braſs, and very high; 'tis ſupported by the Four Fathers of the Church, whoſe Coloſſal Statues are of Braſs gilt: Over the Chair is a Glory of Braſs, which reaches to the

the Roof, and underneath is a magnificent Altar, on the Sides whereof are Two Tombs of Popes.

I have already done myſelf the Honour to acquaint you, that I did not propoſe to give a particular Detail of all the fine Things which moſt of the *Italian* Cities, and eſpecially *Rome*, offer to the Eyes of the curious Spectator; for I ſhould in that caſe only repeat what a hundred Travellers have already deſcrib'd at large; I therefore ſilently paſs over ſeveral Monuments, with which you are perfectly acquainted, by the reading of ſeveral Travels to *Italy*: I will only tell you by the way, that I was aſtoniſh'd at the Beauty of the Tomb of the famous *Chriſtina* Queen of *Sweden*, who, after having made a voluntary Reſignation of her Crown, and turn'd Catholic, at laſt fix'd her Reſidence at *Rome*, where ſhe dy'd. This Princeſs was interr'd in *St. Peter*'s Church, where a magnificent Tomb of Marble and Braſs was erected for her; and there's her Picture in a Medaillon, which is very fine. On one Side of this Princeſs's Tomb, is that of the famous Counteſs *Matilda*, whoſe Memory ought to be very dear to the Popes, ſhe having been one of the moſt ſignal Benefactrices which the Church ever had.

Beſides the Inſide and Outſide of *St. Peter*'s Church, there are Places under Ground which are very magnificent: One ſees ſeveral Chapels there lin'd with Marble, whoſe Altars are adorn'd with *Moſaic* Paintings, to fortify them againſt the Damps. The Roof of this Church is alſo worth ſeeing; one aſcends firſt to the Dome by a Staircaſe, riſing gradually without Steps; after which one aſcends by another, which is not ſo commodious, to a Globe at the Top of the Dome, which

which ſupports its Croſs: From hence there's a Proſpect of the Country for near 40 Miles.

I went from *St. Peter*'s Church to ſee the *Vatican* Palace, which joins to it: This was formerly the Pope's common Reſidence, but for ſome time paſt they have given the Palace of *Monte Cavallo* the Preference to it, that being ſaid to be in a much healthier Air. The *Vatican* is a very irregular Pile, of ſeveral Pieces of Buildings coupled together, which compoſe an Edifice of a prodigious Size, where by Conſequence there muſt be a great Number of Apartments. 'Tis accompany'd with a Garden, at the End of which is a Houſe call'd *Belvedere*, becauſe of the fine Proſpect there is from it. In this Palace there are all the moſt curious Things one would wiſh to ſee in Pictures and in Statues. The Pope's Apartments are very fine, and hung with crimſon Damask or Velvet, adorn'd with a broad Lace and Fringe of Gold. I enter'd into a great Apartment, which was heretofore richly furniſh'd for the Reception of *Philip* V. King of *Spain*, at the time when he was in *Italy*, and expected at *Rome*.

The famous *Vatican* Library is alſo worth the Traveller's View, being full of very ſcarce Books and curious MSS. You know, it has been very much augmented by the *Heidelberg* Library, and that of the Duke of *Urbino*.

After having ſatisfy'd my Curioſity with regard to theſe Structures, I thought of making ſome Viſits: I went to the Marquis *C*——, and to the Duke *S*——, for whom I had Letters given me at *Florence*. Thoſe Gentlemen were mighty civil to me, and offer'd to ſhew me the Curioſities at *Rome*, and to introduce me to the Aſſemblies. In Fact the Marquis *C*—— carry'd

me the very ſame Day to *Madame de B——*, where I found a very fine Aſſembly of Ladies and Gentlemen, and eſpecially *Abbes*, ſmart Fellows, who were able to read Lectures to the niceſt *Petit-Maitres* in the Art of Coquetry. The Ladies were very well dreſs'd, and for moſt part amiable, but not very eaſy of Acceſs to ſuch as had not the Honour of wearing the little Band. The young Abbes had taken Care to engroſs them ſo, that there ſeem'd to be no Poſſibility of coming near them. After ſome Chat, and ſwallowing good Store of Chocolate, we went into another Room, where the Company ſat down to ſeveral Sorts of Play. There I thought with myſelf, of what Advantage it would have been for me to be *Monſieur l' Abbe*. Every one of theſe Gentlemen readily found Partners, but for my part, as they did not do me the Honour to offer me the Cards, I was perfectly idle; and had it not been for the Perſon that introduc'd me, with whom I talk'd now-and-then, I ſhould have made a very queer Figure: I did not think fit to ſtay till the Aſſembly broke up, and was very glad when I got out.

Next Day I took an Antiquarian with me, to ſerve as my Guide, to ſhew me the greateſt Curioſities at *Rome*: He carry'd me firſt to the moſt conſiderable Squares; and of theſe the firſt that I ſaw was the *Trajan* Square, in the middle whereof ſtands the famous *Trajan* Pillar, ſo call'd from the Emperor *Trajan*, who began it, tho' 'twas not finiſh'd till after his Death: 'Tis 128 Feet in Height, and has a Stair-caſe that leads to the Top, conſiſting of 123 Steps. The Outſide of this Pillar is of Marble, and repreſents *Trajan*'s principal Actions in *Baſſo-Relievo*. This Column was rais'd higher by Pope *Sixtus* V. who had

had *St. Peter*'s Statue plac'd on the Top of it, inſtead of an Urn, which they ſay contain'd the Aſhes of the Emperor *Trajan*.

My Antiquarian conducted me afterwards to the Place *Navona*, which forms a long Square, with a Number of Houſes round it, which are neither regular nor magnificent. There are in the middle Three Fountains, very convenient for the Purpoſe they ſerve, which is to lay all that Part of the Town under Water in extreme hot Weather, for the Refreſhment of Perſons of Quality, who come thither at that time in their Coaches.

We went to ſee the Church of *St. John de Lateran*, which may be deem'd the Mother and Chief of all the Churches in *Chriſtendom*: It owes its Foundation to the Emperor *Conſtantine*, who caus'd it to be built with extraordinary Magnificence; it has had the Misfortune of being twice burnt down, but was rebuilt both times with the ſame Magnificence: 'Tis not indeed ſo large, nor of ſuch modern Architecture as *St. Peter*'s Church, but every whit as beautiful. The Pavement is all of Marble, and the Roof ſupported by Four Rows of Pillars, which are of an extraordinary Height and Circumference. Near this Church is a Chapel, built in Form of a Dome, which, 'tis ſaid, was *Conſtantine*'s Baptiſtery, but this laſt Article is not abſolutely certain.

From this Church I went to the *Scala-Santa*, which is a Building of Free-Stone, but no Part of it extraordinary: Three Portico's form the principal Front; that in the middle leads to the *Scala-Santa*, or Holy Stair-caſe; ſo call'd becauſe 'tis ſaid the Steps of it are the ſame that form'd the Stair-caſe of *Pilate*'s Palace, by which our Lord deſcended, after he was ſcourg'd. Every

body goes up these Stairs on their Knees; it leads to a Chapel, with Grates inclosing precious Relics, particularly a Picture of Jesus Christ, which, they affirm, was painted by the Angels. 'Tis for this very Reason, that this Chapel is call'd the *Sancta-Sanctorum*. On one Side of this *Scala-Santa* there are Two little Stair-cases, for those that don't care to ascend the Holy Stairs upon their Knees; or for those who go down, after having perform'd this Act of Devotion.

When I had seen the *Scala-Santa*, my Guide conducted me to the *Coliseum*, which is a large Amphitheatre, built of Stone: They say, that *Vespasian* began this superb Structure, and that his Son *Titus* finish'd it, and entertain'd the Public with a Battle of wild Beasts in it, of which here were to the Number of 5000. The Inside of the *Coliseum* is an Oval, encompass'd with Galleries and an Amphitheatre, which, acccording to the Opinion of some Authors, contain'd above 85,000 Spectators: 'Tis great Pity that so stately a Building was not preserv'd. *Urban* VIII. of the *Barberini* Family, permitted his Nephews to demolish a Part of the *Coliseum*, and to build therewith the *Barberini* Palace. The little that remains of it is so much fallen to Ruin, that 'tis very probable, the next Generation will know nothing of this magnificent Structure, but by the Prints that we have of it.

The *Pantheon*, or our Lady *de la Rotonda*, is the only ancient Edifice that has been preserv'd: 'Tis 228 Feet in Diameter; and from its Centre to the Top of the Dome 'tis 144 Feet: *Agrippa*, the Favourite and Son-in-Law of the Emperor *Augustus*, caus'd this Temple to be built in Honour of all the Heathen Gods; and 'tis now a Church, dedicated to *All the Saints*. The only Light

Light it has, is from a great Opening in the middle of the Roof, which, tho' ſomewhat lofty, is not ſupported by any Pillar: It was formerly cover'd with Braſs, but *Urban* VIII. caus'd it to be taken off, and employ'd in the building of the High Altar of *St. Peter*'s Church; which occaſion'd his Enemies to ſay, *That the* Barberini *had done, what the* Barbarians *durſt not attempt.*

At my Return from this Ramble I found at my Lodgings the Duke *de S*——, who came to carry me to the Aſſembly at *Madame de S*——. The Company there was not very numerous, nor did I find it any more diverting than that to which I was introduc'd before: There were few Ladies, and ſcarce any Gentlemen of the Sword, but Abbes in Abundance: I plainly perceiv'd, that the Aſſemblies at *Rome* were not the moſt entertaining to a Foreigner, and therefore I reſolv'd, which I think was much better, to employ myſelf in viewing the various Curioſities of the City. I went to the Capitol, being every where accompany'd by my truſty Antiquarian: 'Tis a Building compos'd of Three diſtinct Apartments, detach'd from one another; Two of which form the advanc'd Wings, and all Three are built of Free-Stone: They ſtand upon a Hill, to which is an Aſcent by a great Marble Stair-caſe: The Court before this Building is a ſpacious Oval, to which is a Deſcent by Three Steps of Marble: In the middle is the Equeſtrian Statue of the Emperor *Marcus Aurelius*, a noble Remnant of Antiquity.

From the Capitol I went to the Pope's Palace, call'd *Monte-Cavallo*, from the Name of the Hill on which it ſtands. This of all the Palaces of *Rome* is one that enjoys the fineſt Proſpect, and the beſt Air: It was built by Order of Pope

Paul V. The Gardens which belong to it are large, but not so beautiful, as to be answerable to the Magnificence of the Palace. After having sufficiently view'd it, I return'd to my Quarters, where I had appointed the Marquis *de A——* to come and go along with me to the Cardinal *Corsini*. His Eminency, who had an Assembly at his House every Night, gave me a very kind Reception, and I found a numerous Company there, which was much more to my Satisfaction than the Two Assemblies I had been at before. The Cardinal did the Honours of his House perfectly well, and took Care that every body should have a Part, either at Play, or in Conversation. I paid my Court to him constantly, and did not fail to be at his Assembly every Night, till I left the City: The rest of the Time I spent in rambling thro' the several Quarters of *Rome*, to see what was most remarkable.

After having made this Progress thro' the Inside of the City, I had a Mind also to view the Out-parts: I was conducted to the famous Vineyards of the *Pamphili* and *Borgheſe* Families, which the *Italians* prefer before all the Gardens in *Europe*; wherein I am not quite of their Opinion. The Statues in these Vineyards are, to my Mind, not to be parallel'd of the Sort, but, as to the Agriculture or Waters, the Gardens of *France* outstrip them by far. At the Entrance of the *Borgheſe* Vineyard is a large Portico of Marble, which fronts a Walk, at the End whereof is a very large Square, encompass'd with a Marble Balluſtrade, adorn'd with Statues of the same. This Square serves as a Court to the House, which is not very large, but contains immense Wealth in Statues and Paintings. The Outside is fac'd with *Baſſo-Relievo's* of Marble, amongst

amongſt which the Statue of *Quintus Curtius* on Horſeback, caſting himſelf headlong into the Gulph, is eſpecially to be admir'd.

The *Pamphili*'s Vineyard is in my Opinion the fineſt Place in the Suburbs of *Rome*. The Gardens have an Air of Grandeur and Proportion, which I have not obſerv'd any where elſe. The Outſide and Inſide of the Houſe are lin'd alike with *Baſſo-Relievo*'s of Marble of admirable Workmanſhip. There are alſo noble Statues, but moſt of 'em a little damag'd, by reaſon of the various Fits of Devotion and Lukewarmneſs of a Prince *Pamphili*, who did theſe Statues irreparable Injury: For this Prince, in the firſt hot Fits of his Devotion, caus'd the Nudities of the Statues of this Garden to be plaiſter'd over; but when that Zeal was abated, he had a Mind to ſee his Statues again in their former Condition, which being not poſſible to be done without breaking off the Plaiſter with the Strokes of a Hammer; the Workman, for Want of due Care, gave ſome by which ſeveral of thoſe Statues were conſiderably damag'd.

All the various Curioſities took up a great deal of my Time, as well as the famous *Borgheſe* and *Farneſe* Palaces, thoſe of *Colonna*, *Palavicini*, *Barberini*, and others, the Deſcription of which I omit. After having thus ſatisfy'd myſelf, I thought of being introduc'd to the Pope, and for that Purpoſe apply'd to the Cardinal *del Giudice*, to whom I had Letters of Recommendation, as I had to the Cardinals *Gualtieri* and *Ottoboni*. I had the Honour to have favourable Audiences of all their three Eminencies. As I was a *German*, I paid my firſt Viſit to the Cardinal *del Giudice*, who at that Time had the Care of the Emperor's Affairs. After a ſhort Stay

in his Antichamber, I was introduc'd to an Audience of him by one of his Gentlemen. This Prelate was not well that Day, and I found him in his Night-Gown, lying on a Couch-Bed; but as ſoon as he ſaw me enter, he roſe and advanc'd to receive me; after which he ſat down again, and made me take an Arm-Chair over-againſt him. When the Audience was over, he got up, and conducted me to the very Door of his Chamber, where I found his Eminency's Gentlemen, two of whom waited on me to the Head of the Stairs, and another went down with me, and attended me to my Coach.

Cardinal *Gualtieri* receiv'd me alſo in a moſt obliging Manner. He gave me Audience in his Cloſet, where, after the firſt Greeting, he ſat down in an Arm-Chair, made me do the like, and oblig'd me to be cover'd: I was very loth to take that Liberty, but he would be obey'd; and in this Situation I ſtay'd an Hour at leaſt. I was charm'd with the Behaviour of this Prelate, who of all the Cardinals took the leaſt State upon him. The Tokens he gave me of his Kindneſs, made me attach myſelf to him; and I was very aſſiduous in my Attendance upon him all the Time that I ſtay'd at *Rome*. He ſent one of his Gentlemen with me to the Cardinal *Ottoboni*, Protector of the Affairs of *France*, whom I found in his Cloſet ſtanding, and in that Poſture he remain'd all the Time of my Viſit. When I withdrew, I was attended in the ſame Manner as I had been at the Houſe of the Cardinal *del Giudice*.

After I had made a Viſit to theſe three Cardinals, the Cardinal *del Giudice* introduc'd me to the Pope, who was at that Time *Clement* XI. of the *Albani* Family. The Cardinal had an Audience

dience of his Holineſs by himſelf firſt, and then he introduc'd me. I fell on my Knees at the Door, according to Cuſtom, and then riſing again, advanc'd to the Middle of the Room, where I was preparing for a ſecond Genuflexion; but the Pope prevented me, by beckoning me with his Hand to advance, and calling out to me *Aventi*, *Aventi*, i.e. Come forwards. I obey'd till I came to his Feet, when I fell on my Knees and kiſs'd an embroider'd Croſs which was on his Holineſs's Slippers. The Pope gave me his Bleſſing, and commanded me to riſe. He did me the Honour to talk to me a good while, concerning the good Fortune I had to embrace the Catholic Religion; ask'd me ſeveral Queſtions relating to my Converſion, and ſeem'd ſo over-joy'd at the Grace God had given me, that he could not refrain ſhedding ſome Tears. He then ask'd me News about the State of Religion in *Germany*, and highly extoll'd the Zeal which the Elector *Palatine* manifeſted for the Catholic Religion. He concluded with exhorting me to continue ſtedfaſt in the Opinion I had been ſo happy as to embrace; and when his Holineſs diſmiſs'd me, he made me a Preſent of ſeveral *Agnis Dei's*, two little Medals, one of Gold the other of Silver, and a Diſpenſation to eat Fleſh in Lent.

I ſtay'd at *Rome* till Lent was over, that I might have a Sight of the Ceremonies of the Holy Week; at which Time the Court of the Sovereign Pontiff appears in its utmoſt Splendor. His Holineſs ſet out on *Wedneſday* in the Holy Week from *Monte Cavallo* for the *Vatican* Palace, with very great Ceremony, and a numerous Retinue: The Prelates and Officers of his Holineſs's Houſhold went firſt, who were all on Horſe-

Horſeback in wide Caſſocks, which really made a very ſcurvy Figure; for, in my Opinion, long Gowns and flapp'd Hats do not ſeem to be a ſuitable Equipage for Riding. After them came a couple of Grooms, leading a White Horſe richly accouter'd, the ſame which was for his Holineſs's Riding; but on that Day he was carried in a Sedan of Crimſon Velvet embroider'd with Gold, which was follow'd by a Litter in the ſame Taſte, and by a magnificent Coach drawn by ſix dapple grey Horſes. On the Sides of the Pope's Chair march'd two Files of the Hundred *Swiſs*, and the Light-Horſe clos'd the March. In this Manner did the Pope make his Entry to the *Vatican* Palace.

The next Day, which was Holy *Thurſday*, I deſir'd Cardinal *Gualtieri* to get me a Place where I might ſee the Ceremonies of that Grand Day; and his Eminency was ſo good as to gratify my Wiſh. When I arriv'd at the Church, the Pope was already in his Chapel, ſeated on a Throne erected on the Right Side of the Altar, with a Cardinal on each Side of him, who, I obſerv'd, ſat upon Stools. The Conſtable *Colonna* ſtood near the Pope, with a drawn Sword in his Hand. As ſoon as the Maſs was ended, the holy Father deſcended from his Throne, and plac'd himſelf in a Chair of State which was of Crimſon Velvet embroider'd with Gold: Eight Men of the Pope's Livery rais'd the Chair upon their Shoulders, and carry'd it in that Manner to the Gallery which is over the Portico of *St. Peter*'s Church. The Pope was preceded by his Houſhold, and by all the Cardinals, who walk'd two and two, in the midſt of a couple of Files of the Hundred *Swiſs*. All *St. Peter*'s Square, and the Streets leading to it, were full

of

of People: His Holineſs's Light-Horſe and Gendarmery were alſo there, together with the Foot-Guards, all drawn up in Order of Battle, with their Officers at their Head. As ſoon as his Holineſs appear'd, there was a Flouriſh of the Kettle-Drums and Trumpets, which was quickly ſucceeded with a profound Silence. During this the Pope order'd a Cardinal to read the Bull of Excommunication and *Anathema*, againſt Heretics, Schiſmatics, Pagans, and all others, that did not pay due Obedience to the Holy See, or with-held its Eſtates; in ſhort, againſt all thoſe that lead irregular Lives. While this Bull was reading, the Pope held a Wax Taper, or rather a Torch, lighted, and as ſoon as the Cardinal had done reading it, the Pope roſe, that is to ſay, the Eight Men who carry'd him lifted him up a little higher, and then his Holineſs with a loud Voice pronounc'd the Excommunication, which done he threw the Torch out of his Hand into the Square, as a Symbol of the Thunder of the Church; and in a few Moments after, the Pope took off the ſaid Excommunication, on Condition, nevertheleſs, that the Perſons anathematis'd would repent and do public Penance for their Errors. Then he gave his Bleſſing to all that were preſent, and to the whole City of *Rome* in general, by turning himſelf about towards the Three other Parts of the Town. At the ſame Time all the Cannon of the Caſtle of *St. Angelo* were fir'd, and all the Bells of the City were rung, which was accompany'd with the Sound of the Trumpets, Kettle-Drums, and other Drums of the Soldiery, that were poſted in *St. Peter's* Square. During this, his Holineſs was carry'd back into his Chapel, where the Tiara which he had wore

during

during the whole Ceremony, was taken off, and then he went up to the Altar, where he took the Holy Sacrament and carry'd it with great Devotion to a magnificent Sepulchre, which had been built in the little Chapel. After this Ceremony, the Pope retir'd to put on his ordinary Habit, and then went, attended by the Cardinals, into a Room, where Thirteen Prieſts of different Nations being plac'd all in a Row, dreſs'd in long White Robes, his Holineſs waſh'd their Feet, and gave to each a Medal and a Noſegay of Flowers. This Ceremony being ended, the Pope, follow'd by thoſe Thirteen Prieſts, went into a ſecond Room, where was a Table very neatly ſpread, at which the Prieſts ſat down, and were ſerv'd by the Pope and the Cardinals. The Chevalier *de St. George* and his Princeſs were preſent at this Ceremony, with whom the Pope had ſome Converſation; and when his Holineſs left them, he ſaid, *I have been waſhing of Feet, I am going now to waſh Hands:* at the ſame Time he preſented the Water for that Purpoſe to the Thirteen Clergymen whom he had attended during the Dinner.

When the Pope was retir'd, the Cardinals went into a great Room, where they found a Table ſumptuouſly ſpread. At Night the Pope and the Sacred College aſſiſted at the *Miſerere*, which was ſung in the great Chapel with Inſtrumental Muſic.

Upon *Eaſter-Day* the Pope was preſent at High-Maſs, with all the Cardinals; after which his Holineſs, dreſs'd in his Pontificalibus and the Tiara on his Head, was carry'd in the ſame Manner as upon Holy *Thurſday*, to the Gallery which fronts *St. Peter*'s Square, where the Soldiers were drawn up in Batallia, and the People

on

on their Knees to receive the Pope's Benediction; which was no ſooner given, than there was a general Diſcharge of all the Artillery from the Caſtle of *St. Angelo:* Then the Pope retir'd to his Palace, and each of the Cardinals to his reſpective Habitation. Thus ended the Ceremonies of the Holy Week, during which I obſerv'd, that the Churches were always ſo throng'd, that the People were ready to be ſtifled: Yet I believe that the *Italians* frequent the Churches during this holy Seaſon, more for the ſake of hearing the excellent Muſic that is perform'd in them, than from any Motive of Religion.

Immediately after the Holy Week was ended, I ſet out Poſt from *Rome* with ſeveral Foreigners that had the ſame Curioſity as myſelf, to ſee the famous City of NAPLES. This City, which is the Metropolis of a Kingdom of the ſame Name, ſtands on the Brink of the Sea, where it forms a Baſin, which the Town encompaſſes in Form of a Half Moon: From thence it riſes like an Amphitheatre, towards Hills which are cover'd with Vineyards and delightful Gardens, from whence is the fineſt Proſpect that can be imagin'd. Upon one of theſe Hills is the famous Caſtle of *St. Elmo*, built by *Charles* V. which is a Fortreſs that commands the whole City.

Naples is the See of an Archbiſhop, whoſe Metropolitan Church is dedicated to *St. Januarius*; and in this Church is preſerv'd the Head of that Saint, and ſome Drops of his Blood in a Glaſs Phyal. We are aſſur'd, that every Year, upon that Saint's Feſtival, the very Inſtant that they put the Phyal to the Head, the Blood, which was before condens'd, turns Liquid. All the People of *Naples* are Eye-Witneſſes of this Miracle,

racle, and ſeem, in my Mind, to have a great Devotion for the Saint. Of this we may eaſily judge by the Magnificence of his Church, which ſhines throughout with Gold, Silver, Marble, *&c.* and 'tis moreover adorn'd with very beautiful Paintings.

The Viceroy's Palace is one of the nobleſt Structures in the World: The Beauty of the Architecture and the Diſpoſition of the Apartments give the ſame Pleaſure to the Spectator, as the magnificent Proſpect the Viceroy has from a Balcony that ranges before the Windows, to which I never ſaw any thing equal for its Extent, or its agreeable Variety. The fine Gardens, the Harbour, the Arſenal, the lofty Hills, the terrible Mount *Veſuvius*, in ſhort, the whole City of *Naples*, all, *Madame*, contribute to the Proſpect from the Viceroy's Palace. The Perſon who then enjoy'd that Dignity was the Cardinal *Schrotenbach*, not much belov'd by the *Neapolitans*, who ſhew'd a very public Concern for the Loſs of the Count *de Gallas* his Predeceſſor. I queſtion whether the Hatred they bore to this new Viceroy was well grounded, for ſeveral People own'd to me ingenuouſly, that he did every thing in his Power to make them happy. His Court perhaps, which was too melancholy, and not much frequented, did not pleaſe the *Neapolitans*, who love Grandeur. Beſides, the Cardinal ſeldom appear'd in public, whereas theſe People love to ſee their Viceroy often, and are fond to ſee him in Proceſſion, with all the Pomp befitting a Nobleman, veſted with a Dignity which they look upon as ſuperior to any other whatſoever; for it muſt be obſerv'd, that a *Neapolitan* thinks nothing comparable to the Viceroyalty of *Naples*. And to ſhew what a grand

Idea

Idea they have of this Dignity, they tell a Story, That a *Neapolitan* Lady, at an Audience ſhe had of the King of *Spain*, wiſh'd, in order to complete his Happineſs, that it would pleaſe God to make him one Day Viceroy of *Naples*.

I found in this City the Prince *T*——, whom I knew at *Vienna*. This Nobleman offer'd to introduce me to ſeveral Aſſemblies, with which he aſſur'd me I ſhould not be diſpleas'd. I was glad to accept of his Offer, upon his Aſſurance that they conſiſted of quite other Sort of People than the Aſſemblies at *Rome*. I there made an Acquaintance with ſeveral *Neapolitan* Gentlemen, who were as civil to me as could be, and were ſo complaiſant, as to carry me to thoſe Parts of the City which were moſt remarkable. I was charm'd with the noble Walk, form'd by the *Cours*, along by the Sea-ſide, where I met with a great Number of Coaches, which ſeem'd to me to have more of the *French* Air than thoſe of *Rome*, bating only, that they were all drawn by Mules, or very ſorry Horſes. After I had taken a Walk, I was invited to make one of a Party at Supper, where I was promis'd good Chear and good Company; which I freely accepted, and had the Pleaſure of ſeeing the Performance as good as the Promiſe. The Entertainment was moſt delicate, and very amiable Ladies were alſo of the Party: I ſhould have had an intire Pleaſure in converſing with them; but, for Want of underſtanding *Italian*, I could only talk by Signs, a Method of Converſation very troubleſome for Perſons that would have deſir'd nothing better than to hold a Diſcourſe. After Supper they propos'd a Match at Pharao; the Prince *T*—— offer'd to cut the Cards, and had ſuch a Run of bad Luck, that in a little time I ſaw him loſe con-

conſiderable Sums. I won to my Share 260 Piſtoles, which that Gentleman ſent me next Day, together with a great Basket of green Peas, and good Store of Fruit.

While I ſtay'd at *Naples*, I could not help going to ſee the famous Mount *Veſuvius*, of which I had heard ſo much Talk; but when I found myſelf at the Top of this dreadful Mountain, I repented of my Labour, for I imagin'd I ſhould have been requited for the Pains I took, by the Sight of ſomething marvellous, when I came to the Top; but ſo far from it, that I ſaw nothing but Smoak iſſuing from ſeveral very great Cavities, which it would not have been prudent to approach; and indeed I had no manner of Temptation to it, ſo that I return'd but little wiſer than I went: What I remark'd in particular was, that as I ſtruck my Foot againſt the Ground, I heard a Noiſe, very much like the Sound of an empty Cask; and that's all I am able to tell you of Mount *Veſuvius*. As to the Form of this Mountain, it would be in vain to deſcribe it, becauſe it changes its Shape every time it throws out Fire. I found it much more painful to deſcend the Mount than I did to aſcend it, for the Abundance of bak'd Clods, calcin'd Stones, ſulphurous Matter, and the Heaps of Aſhes, made the Deſcent ſo difficult, that when I came to the Bottom, I found myſelf ſo fatigued, that I could ſcarce remount my Horſe: I perceiv'd that the ſoft Boots I wore, were intirely burnt, undoubtedly by the Sulphur and Lime, of which the Mountain is intirely compos'd. I was then told, that it had not caſt out any Flames for a long time, but that this would infallibly happen very ſoon, becauſe new Holes were diſcover'd in it, and that the Earth, which viſibly broke away,

began

began to ſink. I thought ſuch a Mountain was a very bad Neighbour to ſo conſiderable a City as *Naples*; yet the *Neapolitans* don't ſeem to be much terrify'd at it. Indeed when the Flames actually break out, they are not the ſame Men; they then flock in Crouds to the Churches, every body falls to Prayer, and they make public Promiſes to change their Lives; but no ſooner do they think all the Danger to be over, than they relapſe into the ſame Degree of Debauchery as ever: In which they reſemble thoſe Wits, who, when they are in perfect Health, ſeem to ſet Death at Defiance; but when they feel its Approaches, diſcover ſuch faint Hearts as give the Lye to their pretended Heroiſm.

Next Day I went to ſee the great *Carthuſian* Church of *St. Martin*, which is moſt happily ſituated: The Church and Convent are Two ſtately Structures, which contain immenſe Wealth: The Treaſury and Sacriſty are full of noble Ornaments, Veſſels of Gold and Silver, richly wrought and adorn'd for moſt part with precious Stones; and the Friars have very convenient Lodgings, every one having a Chamber, a Cloſet, a Library, and a little Garden to himſelf.

I went afterwards to POZZUOLI or PUTEOLI, where I ſaw a Road, or rather a Cavern, of a very ſingular Structure, which is cut out partly in the Rock, and partly in the Sand: 'Tis 30 or 40 Feet in Height, and broad enough for Two Coaches to go abreaſt. This Road, which is very long, receives no Light but from the Extremities, and a Hole in the middle; for which reaſon, in the greateſt Part of it, one is forc'd to grope out the Way in the Dark, and to take Care to call out at proper Diſtances, to give

Notice where one is, a Precaution without which People would be in Danger of running foul of one another.

After I had pafs'd this Cavern, I found myſelf near that call'd *la Grotte du Chien*, or the Dog's Grotto, which is but a narrow Cavern, and at moſt only Five Feet in Height, ſo that few People can ſtand upright in it. I there ſaw the Experiment uſually made there : A Dog was laid flat with his Face to the Ground, which the very ſame Inſtant fell into Convulſions, and ſoon after ſhew'd no Sign at all of Life. Upon this he was thrown out of the Cavern as dead, when a Man took him, and put him into the Lake, which is but 25 or 30 Paces from the Cavern, and the Dog immediately recover'd his Spirits. After this Experiment was over, which I leave to be accounted for by wiſer Heads than mine, I went to *Puteoli*, which in Truth has nothing of its ancient Splendor remaining. And I can't imagine why Foreigners make it a Sort of Law to go to it ; for there's nothing now to be ſeen here, except old Ruins of no Signification.

The Impatience I had to ſee the famous City of *Venice* did not permit me to continue long at *Naples*, ſo that I ſtay'd there no longer than was neceſſary to receive an Anſwer to a Letter, which I wrote at my Arrival there, to the Count *de S*——, in *Sicily* ; wherein I pretended, that Affairs of the utmoſt Importance had prevented me from having the Honour of joining him as ſoon as I wiſh'd ; but you muſt know, that this was all mere Compliment of mine, for ſeveral of my Friends had put me very much out of Conceit with going to ſerve in *Sicily*. And the Letter, which the Count *de S*—— return'd in Anſwer to mine, completed my Diſguſt ; for he wrote in

a

a Style that I did not like, and the Lectures he was pleas'd to give me, made me resolve not to expose myself to the Danger of receiving a second Letter: I wrote to him therefore, that he was welcome to dispose of my Commission, and that my Affairs did not permit me to enter into the Service so soon. From that time I determin'd to continue my Travels, and to try my Fortune at the *Spanish* Court, to which I had for a long while been desirous of going; but you will soon perceive, that I was just as fortunate at that Court as I was at all the rest.

Having therefore no longer any Restraint upon me in my Travels, I chose to satisfy my Curiosity, and from *Naples* I set out for *Venice*. I made the best of my Way thro' several little Towns of *St. Peter*'s Patrimony, in which there was nothing remarkable, besides sorry Victualling-houses, but stopp'd at LORETTO, a little Town in the Marquisate of *Ancona*, the Suburbs whereof I thought very charming: The Town itself is very pretty, and advantagiously situate, being plac'd on a Hill, from whence is a noble Prospect of the *Adriatic* Sea, or Gulph of *Venice*. The Inhabitrnts of *Loretto* are all very rich, yet all their Trade consists in Strings of Beads, Images of the Virgin, and other Things of that Sort; but then there's such a vast Resort of Pilgrims thither at every Turn, that the Money they lay out for Lodging, and for the Purchase of Images and Beads, is sufficient alone to maintain the Inhabitants handsomly.

You know, *Madame*, that the Business of a Pilgrimage to *Loretto* is to visit a Chapel, which was formerly the House where the Holy Virgin dwelt, when the Angel brought her the Tidings that she should be the Mother of the Saviour of

the World : 'Tis ſurprizing at firſt Daſh to find a Houſe in *Italy*, which was formerly built in a Country ſo far off ; but when one comes to be a little acquainted with Hiſtory, the Aſtoniſhment preſently ſubſides ; for this Houſe ſhifted its Place ſeveral times before it fix'd in the Marquiſate of *Ancona :* It was firſt, they ſay, remov'd by Angels from *Nazareth*, which was really its original Country, into *Dalmatia*, where it ſtay'd Three Years. When that Term was expir'd, the ſaid Angels remov'd it a ſecond time, and carry'd it to the Territory of *Recanati*, in the Marquiſate of *Ancona* : But as every Day produc'd ſome Murder or Robbery in thoſe Parts, the Angels, alarm'd at ſuch a Neighbourhood, carry'd away the Houſe a third time, and plac'd it ſome Diſtance from the Spot, where it ſtands now. But there it did not ſtay long ; for a Couple of Friars, to whom the Ground belong'd on which the Houſe was plac'd at that time, having a warm Contention which ſhould be the Proprietor of it, the Angels ſoon put an End to the Diſpute, by removing the Building the fourth and laſt time, and putting it where it now ſtands : To do Honour to this Houſe, and perhaps alſo to fix it here, Care was taken to build a very magnificent Church, in the middle of which 'tis inclos'd. The Walls of this Church are lin'd with white Marble, wrought in *Baſſo-Relievo* by the ableſt Workmen of that Time ; containing the whole Hiſtory of the Holy Virgin : There are alſo between double Columns of the *Corinthian* Order Two Rows of Niches, one above the other, in the lowermoſt Row whereof are the Statues of the Prophets, and in the uppermoſt thoſe of the Sybils ; the whole being of admirable Workmanſhip. The Houſe of the Virgin, which

is

is commonly call'd *Santa Casa*, seem'd to me to be built of Brick: 'Tis much longer than broad: 'Tis divided by an Altar into Two unequal Parts, in the least whereof is the miraculous Statue of the Virgin, which stands in a Nich, bearing the Infant Jesus in her Right Arm. The Mother and Child have each a Triple Crown of Gold, adorn'd with precious Stones. The whole Habit consists of a long Mantle of Gold Brocade, embroider'd with Pearls and Diamonds. The Sanctuary is lighted by several Lamps of solid Gold, of a prodigious Size, particularly one, not only remarkable for its Bigness, but for the Richness of the Workmanship, which was sent to *Loretto* by the Republic of *Venice*, to fulfil a Vow of that Republic, during the time of a Plague, which made cruel Ravages in a great Part of the State of *Venice*.

As to the Divine Service, it may be said to be perform'd at *Loretto*, to the utmost Degree of Exactness; nor is there any thing more edifying than to see with what Devotion Pilgrims from all Countries come to visit the *Santa Casa*. They enter it upon their Knees, and devoutly kiss the Walls of it, as well as the Chimney, in which they pretend, the Holy Virgin dress'd her Meat. They also apply their Beads and Images to a Porringer, which, they say, was the very same that serv'd for the Holy Virgin's Soup-Dish.

As I went out of the Church, I was carry'd to a great Room, where I saw immense Riches. There are 17 large Presses, all full of Jewels and Vessels, for most part of Gold, or of some more precious Matter. In this Room I also saw the Virgin's numerous Suits of Apparel, of which she has Change for every Day in the Year, and so rich, that I declare I never saw any thing like it.

After I had well view'd this coſtly Wardrobe, I went to ſee the Palace, which is a very ſpacious Building, not a great way from the Church. I was ſhew'd the Wardrobe of it, where is a deal of fine Tapiſtry, and I afterwards went to ſee the Arſenal, which is not very conſiderable.

When I had intirely ſatisfy'd my Curioſity at *Loretto*, I ſet out for *Bologna*, and went by the very Gates of *Ancona*, which is a Sea-Port in the Pope's Dominions; but I made no Stay at it, becauſe I had been told before-hand, there was nothing in it worth ſeeing, and went and din'd at FANO, a very pretty little Town, where I ſaw a Triumphal Arch with Three Gates, the Inſcriptions whereof were quite defac'd, and I could find no body wiſe enough to let me into the Hiſtory of this Fragment, which I thought very ancient.

From thence I went to PESARO, a little Town not far from the Sea, and very much celebrated for the Fertility of its Soil. Here is a very large Square, and in the middle of it a magnificent Fountain. This City and the whole Duchy of *Urbino* were united to the Holy See during the Pontificate of *Urban* VIII. whoſe Statue, ſtill to be ſeen in the great Square, was erected in Memory of that Event.

From *Peſaro* I went in a Day to RIMINI, an Epiſcopal City which ſtood formerly, on the Sea-ſide; but has not had that Advantage for a long Time, the Sea being retir'd from it above half a Mile. This was the firſt Place that *Cæſar* took at the Beginning of the Civil War. The Emperor *Auguſtus* embelliſh'd it with a Triumphal Arch, which is to be ſeen here at this

this Day; as are alſo the Ruins of an Amphitheatre, and of a Marble Bridge well preſerv'd, over which there are two Inſcriptions that denote it was built by the Emperors *Auguſtus* and *Tiberius*. All the way from *Rimini* to *Bologna* I ſaw nothing remarkable.

† BOLOGNA is an Archbiſhoprick, and the ſecond in the Eccleſiaſtical State: 'Tis commonly call'd *Bologna the Fat*, becauſe of its fruitful Soil. 'Twas heretofore independent of the Holy See, and had very advantagious Terms for ſubmitting to it. It has a Right, among others, of having always at *Rome* an Auditor of the *Rota*, and an Ambaſſador; which is punctually obſerv'd: And the Pope, on his Part, has a Legate here, who is always a Cardinal, and lodges in the Palace, which indeed is ancient, but very ſpacious, and the Apartments are conveniently diſtributed. Over the Portico of this Palace is a Statue of Braſs erected to the Honour of *Gregory* XIII. which is look'd upon as a Maſter-piece of Art, and weighs, as they ſay, 11,000 Pound; and on one Side of it is another of *Boniface* VIII. which is not a bad one.

As to the Manners of the Inhabitants of *Bologna*, I cannot but ſpeak in Praiſe of them: They have all the Civility and Regard to Foreigners that one can wiſh for. There is Abundance of Gentry here, who live with more Grandeur and Freedom than in any other Part of *Italy*; and, to ſay all that I think of this City in one Word, if I were to ſettle in *Italy*, 'tis the only Town I would chuſe to live in.

† See Vol. I. p. 423.

After ſome Stay here, I ſet out for *Venice*, in a Boat call'd *The Meſſenger*, which goes off from *Bologna* every Morning, or at leaſt ſeveral times in a Week: 'Tis the moſt deteſtable Veſſel that a Gentleman can be ſtow'd in; but you muſt go with that or none. We had not gone far, but, when we were ſtill ſome Miles from *Ferrara*, we found the Water was too ſhallow, ſo that every Soul in the Boat was forc'd to go aſhore, where we put our Baggage into Waggons, and our Perſons into a ſort of Coach, almoſt like the Stage-Coaches of *France*. The Outſide of this Vehicle was ſo unpromiſing, that I profeſs I was very loth to get within it; beſides, the Coachman ſeem'd to be ſuddled, and his Horſes being very ſprightly, requir'd the Driver to be in his ſober Senſes. Nevertheleſs, having at that Time no other Way to proceed but to truſt myſelf in that Carriage, or to foot it all the reſt of the Journey, I did as others did, and we all ventur'd boldly into the Coach. We ſet out with ſuch a Pace as made me terribly uneaſy all the Way; yet our Coachman drove cleverly thro' the moſt difficult Places, and carry'd us ſafe to *Ferrara*: But we had ſcarce enter'd that City, when our Charioteer, 'tis like to ſhew his Skill, made his Horſes double their Pace juſt as we were to turn into a Street; whereupon they ran with ſuch Fury, that, turning a little too ſhort, one of the Wheels behind paſſing over a high Bank, our Coach overturn'd ſo ſuddenly, that the two Perſons who ſat next the Door were kill'd on the Spot, and the others dangerouſly wounded. For my own Part, I came off with a Blow on my Head, which made me have a ſwell'd Face for Seven or Eight Days. My *Valet de Chambre*, who ſat over-againſt me,

had

had his Wriſt put out of Joint: And, in ſhort, out of Eight of us that were in Company, there was not one but had ſome Harm. What ſurpriz'd me more than any thing was, that I had the leaſt, which, perhaps, is the firſt time that I ever met with a Companion that came off worſe than myſelf. I could have wiſh'd to have walk'd about *Ferrara* *, but my ſwell'd Face hinder'd me; and therefore, without Loſs of Time, I put my Baggage on board a Veſſel which carry'd me to VENICE †, where I arriv'd at Midnight.

I kept my Chamber for ſome Days, till I was recover'd of my Fall, and then took a Tour about the ſeveral Parts of the City, ſometimes in the Gondola, and at other times on Foot. The former Method of Travelling, tho' very pleaſant, is apt to frighten ſuch as are not us'd to it, who often think themſelves in danger of drowning, eſpecially at the Turnings out of one Street into another; for then one would think the Boat was ready to be ſwallow'd up in the Canal; which indeed might very well be the Caſe with Boatmen of leſs Underſtanding than the Gondoliers of *Venice*; but theſe are ſo dexterous that one never hears of any Misfortune.

The firſt Thing I went to ſee was the famous Church dedicated to *St. Mark*, the Protector of the Republic. The Front is adorn'd with Five Portico's, of which the middle one is bigger and more ſpacious than the others. On the Top of it there are Four Horſes of Braſs, ſaid to have formerly belong'd to a Chariot of the Sun, that ſerv'd for an Ornament to the Triumphal Arch which the Senate of *Rome* caus'd to be erected

* See Vol. I. p. 423. † See Vol. I. p. 395, &c.

for

for the Emperor *Nero*, after the Victory he gain'd over the *Parthians*. The Emperor *Conſtantine* caus'd them to be remov'd afterwards to *Conſtantinople*, but the *Venetians* brought them back again, after they had made themſelves Maſters of that City. Beſides theſe Four Horſes, the Front of the Church is adorn'd with other Statues. The Roof conſiſts of ſeveral Domes, over which there are very fine Croſſes. The Inſide of the Church is truly magnificent: The Walls are lin'd throughout with Marble; the Pavement is alſo of Marble of perfect *Moſaic* Workmanſhip; and the Roof is lin'd in the ſame manner.

From thence I went to the Palace of the Doge, the Architecture of which I took to be very irregular. The Hall where the Nobles meet, is a prodigious large Room: The Doge's Throne, which is plac'd at one End of it, is higher than the reſt by ſome Steps: There the Nobles ſit upon Benches fronting the Throne, which form Eleven Rows, or Walks, wide enough for a Perſon to paſs eaſily between them: The Throne and the Seats of the Nobles are very plain: The Beauty of this Room conſiſts intirely in Pictures that are worth ſeeing: There is one that repreſents the Taking of *Conſtantinople* by the *Venetians*; and on the other Side is the Hiſtory of Pope *Alexander* III. and of the Emperor *Frederic Barbaroſſa*, with the Pictures of the ſeveral Doges.

There is a large Square call'd *The Broglio*, before the Doge's Palace, where the Nobles commonly take the Air; and tho' there be no Covering to it, nor any Verdure, yet 'tis very pleaſant becauſe of the Neighbourhood of the Sea, the Proſpect of which is boundleſs and moſt delightful.

delightful. The Reſort of Ships, Galleys, and Gondolas, continually coming in and out here, affords another Scene, which is the more amuſing becauſe of its Variety. Beſides this, one has the Pleaſure too of diſcovering ſeveral little Iſlands that are ſaid to be inhabited by none but Fryars, who have magnificent Churches and Convents there. At that End of this Square, next to the great Canal, there are Two fine Pillars of Marble; on one of which are the Arms of the Republic, *viz.* a Winged Lyon; and on the ſecond is the Statue of *St. Theodore*, the ancient Patron of the Republic.

I had not the Honour of ſeeing the Doge, and therefore ſhall ſay nothing of him, only that he ſeems to me but an imaginary Prince, and in Effect no more than the Firſt Slave of the Republic. All the Luſtre he has, is to be at the Head of the Senate and the Nobles in all the Aſſemblies and Ceremonies; for the reſt, his Credit, if he may be ſaid to have any, is extremely bounded. The Ceremony in which he appears with all his Splendor, is that which is perform'd every Year at *Venice*, upon Aſcention-Day: Then the Doge, at the Head of the Senate and all the Nobility, goes on board a ſtately Veſſel call'd the *Bucentaure*; and when he is advanc'd a little way into the Gulph, he throws a Gold Ring into the Sea, and ſays, *We marry thee, O Sea, in Token of that True and Perpetual Dominion which the Republic has over Thee.* And indeed, the *Venetians* look upon the *Adriatic Sea* as their peculiar Property.

The *Venetian* Nobles are as ſcrupulous in Matters of State, as the modern *Romans* are in thoſe of Ceremony; inſomuch that they break off all Correſpondence with any Man that keeps Company

pany with an Ambaſſador; of which I myſelf had Experience. As I had known *M. de Q——* at the King of *England*'s Court at *Hanover*, and *M. G——* at the Court of *Vienna*, I thought that when I ſaw them return'd to *Venice*, I could not do better than to pay them a Viſit, in order to be introduc'd into good Families. I went to them accordingly, and was receiv'd with all poſſible Civility by thoſe Gentlemen, who next Day return'd my Viſit, when I obſerv'd in the Courſe of the Converſation, which was not very long, that Notice had been taken of my being ſo often at the Houſe of the Imperial Ambaſſador; and I, for my own Part, gave them to underſtand, that I was not diſpos'd to make a Sacrifice of the Ambaſſador's Family in Compliment to them. The Perſon who then reſided there with that Character was the Count *de Colloredo*, at whoſe Houſe there was an Aſſembly every Night of all the Foreigners of moſt Diſtinction at *Venice*. He had with him the Counteſs of *Colloredo*, whom, no doubt, you have ſeen at the Houſe of her Brother *M. de Blaſpiel*, when ſhe was the Widow of the Count *de Collonitz*. The Ambaſſador and his Lady were perfectly complaiſant to all Perſons that came to their Houſe, and there was every Day very good Company. I made an Aquaintance there with the Marchioneſs *de R——*, Daughter of the celebrated *Madame de M——*. This Lady had left the Court of *France* and her Family, and, after having travell'd thro' ſeveral Countries, came and ſettled at *Venice*. I confeſs I was heartily concern'd to ſee a Lady, who muſt have been very amiable in her Time, reduc'd, by a natural Uneaſineſs of her Temper, which perhaps too was Hereditary, to lead ſo ſtrolling a Life.

While

While I ſtay'd at *Venice*, the Hereditary Prince of *Modena* came and ſpent a few Days there. The *Venetians* made ſeveral Entertainments for him, which gave me the Pleaſure of ſeeing the *Venetian* Ladies in all their Dreſſes, or elſe I ſhould have gone away without ſeeing one of them; for the Jealouſy of their Husbands confines them almoſt always within Doors, ſo that 'tis impoſſible to ſee them, but in the Time of the Carnival, or on ſome Days of Feſtival. While the Prince of *Modena* ſtay'd at *Venice*, there was a ſort of Carnival, which gave the Town an Air of Gaiety that is not common to it. I was ſurpriz'd at the magnificent Dreſſes of the Ladies, eſpecially at the Number of their Jewels; for as to the reſt of their Habit, there was ſomething odd in it, as there is always in the Dreſs of the *Italians*. They were very conſtant at the Balls which were made for that Prince, who could not fail of being pleas'd to ſee how fond the Republic was to careſs him. They alſo entertain'd him with a Diverſion call'd the *Regatte*, which is a Contention of ſmall Veſſels to out-ſail one another, and makes a very pleaſant Shew. They are divided into Four little Squadrons, which are diſtinguiſh'd from one another by little Flags or Streamers of ſeveral Colours, and every Squadron is conducted by a great Bark richly gilded and adorn'd with very fine Paintings. The Seamen who are on board theſe Veſſels, are always dreſs'd after a very gallant Manner: Theſe Squadrons ſtrive which ſhall gain the Prize appointed for that which arrives firſt at the Mark. The Prince of *Modena* ſeem'd to be mightily delighted with this Entertainment. In a few Days after it, he ſet out from *Venice*. I thought alſo of proceeding in my Travels thro' *Italy*,

Italy, and went to *Padua* with the ſame Gondoliers that had ſerv'd me while I ſtay'd at *Venice*.

† PADUA is an Epiſcopal City, famous for its Univerſity, and more ancient, they ſay, than *Rome* and *Venice*. 'Tis thought to have been founded by *Antenor* the *Trojan* Prince, whoſe Tomb is ſtill to be ſeen there. Its Soil is extremely fertile, and from thence came the Proverb, *Bologne la Graſſe*, *mais Padoue la paſſe*, i. e. *Bologne* the *Fat*, but *Padua* the *Fatter*. As to the out-ſide Appearance of the Town, I took ſuch a curſory View of it indeed, that what I ſaw of it gave me no great Idea of it; for where-ever I came, every thing had a very dirty Hue: The Pavement was much out of Order, and the Houſes of a deſpicable Taſte; but I thought the Churches of *St. Anthony* and *St. Juſtina* really magnificent.

The firſt, where lies the Body of *St. Anthony*, is fac'd with *Baſſo-Relievo's* of white Marble, repreſenting the principal Miracles wrought by that Saint. The Altar is richly adorn'd, and illuminated with Thirty-nine great Silver Lamps that burn Night and Day.

St. Juſtina's Church, tho' far inferior to *St. Anthony*'s in point of Magnificence, is one of the fineſt in all *Italy*. The High Altar is, in all reſpects, a finiſh'd Piece of Work, and is intirely of Marble; as are alſo Twenty-four other Altars in the ſame Church, every one of which is of a particular Architecture. Round the Choir are Pews adorn'd with *Baſſo-Relievo's*, repreſenting the Prophecies contain'd in the Old Teſtament relating to *Jeſus Chriſt*; and the ful-

† See Vol. I. p. 422.

filling

filling of them in the New. On one Side of this Church is a huge Monaſtery, which has Six Cloyſters, ſeveral Courts, and a Number of very magnificent Gardens. I went afterwards to ſee the Hall of the Town-houſe, which is one of the largeſt in *Europe*, being 256 Feet in Length, and 86 in Breadth: The Roof is very fine, and the Workmanſhip thereof bold, having no Pillar to ſupport it; but the Fault of it is 'tis pretty dark, though I know not what ſhould hinder its having more Light, the Situation of it being ſuch that it might be procur'd for a very ſmall Charge.

From *Padua* I went to *Modena*, by the Way of *Ferrara* and *Bologna*. The Soil of *Padua* being very marſhy, the Roads are terrible, and I had as much to do as ever I had in my Life to reach to *Ferrara*, where I took Water, for fear that I had the ſame bad Way to get to *Bologna*. The very Day that I arriv'd at the latter, I ſet out for *Modena*, to which is a very plain Road thro' a moſt agreeable Country, where the Eye is feaſted at every Turn with a pleaſing Variety.

MODENA is the Capital of a Duchy of the ſame Name. This was the City in which *Mark Anthony* beſieg'd *Brutus*, after the Murder of *Cæſar*. The Dukes of *Modena* are of the Family of *Eſt*, and depend on the Empire. I had the Honour of making my Compliments to the Duke Regent, who receiv'd me in the moſt obliging Manner that could be. He was ſtill in Mourning for the Empreſs *Leonora*, Mother to the Emperor. He receiv'd me ſtanding: As ſoon as ever I had made my Obeiſance he put on his Hat, forc'd me to put on mine, talk'd kindly

kindly to me for a good while, and I went away very well ſatisfy'd with my Audience.

As I had no Deſign to ſtay long at *Modena*, I did but glance over the ſeveral Quarters of this City, in which I found no Structure, either ſacred or prophane, that deſerves a Traveller's Regard. The Streets of *Modena* are narrow, naſty, and ill-pav'd, the Street of the *Courſe* being the only one that is tolerable. The Duke's Palace will be grand and magnificent when finiſh'd; as much as I ſaw of it carry'd up, being ſufficient to form a great Idea of what the reſt will be. The Duke's Apartments are ſpacious and richly furniſh'd: There was one of them fitting up for *Madamoiſelle de Valois*, the Daughter of the Duke of *Orleans* the Regent, now the Princeſs of *Modena*, who they expected would ſoon be their Sovereign; and all Hands were at work to give her a Reception worthy of what ſhe was already, and of what ſhe was like to be. This Princeſs had need be Miſtreſs of her Temper to bear the kind of Life they live at the Court of *Modena*, to which none can compare for Tranquillity; inſomuch that it may be ſaid, the very Gloomineſs of it is enough to incline a Perſon to Melancholy, eſpecially one that comes to it from ſo gay a Court as that of *France*. In ſhort, the Life of the Court of *Modena* is the Life of a Convent: When they riſe, they go to Maſs, and dine betimes; after Dinner they take a Turn out for the Air; in the Evening they play for ſome Time, ſup at Eight a Clock, and by Ten they are in Bed. This, *Madame*, is the common Cuſtom at the Court of *Modena*; at leaſt they liv'd thus when I was there: but the Arrival of the Princeſs perhaps might make ſome Alteration in that irkſome Repetition

petition of the ſame thing over again in Life; which is by no means ſuitable to a Sovereign Court.

From *Modena* I went to REGGIO, a City and Biſhoprick between *Parma* and *Modena*. This Town is noted for its Fairs, which are ſaid to have ſome Reſemblance with ours at *Francfort* and *Leipſic*. I have been told, that during theſe Fairs there's always a noble Opera perform'd in this Town.

From *Reggio* I ſtruck into the Road to PARMA, an Epiſcopal City, and Capital of a Duchy of the ſame Name. The Cathedral is a magnificent Pile, and the Dome is adorn'd with Paintings, which are much admir'd by the beſt Judges. As to the reſt of the City, it appear'd to me to be large and very well built. Its Inhabitants are polite, generous and ingenious, and there's a good Number of Nobility here, but they live ſo much after the *Italian* manner, that 'tis not an eaſy Matter to get acquainted with them.

The Court of *Parma* is but little, if any thing, gayer than that of *Modena*: I was perfectly well receiv'd by the then Duke, *viz. Francis Farneſe*, who, by a Diſpenſation, of which there are few Examples in the Catholic Church, had marry'd his Brother's Widow. This Princeſs is call'd *Dorothy* of *Neubourg*: She is Siſter of the Elector Palatine, and had by her firſt Husband *Elizabeth Farneſe*, the preſent Queen of *Spain*: She having no Iſſue by her ſecond, the Duchy of *Parma*, by the Death of Duke *Francis Feb.* 22, 1727. devolv'd to his Brother *Anthony Farneſe*, who marry'd *Henrietta* Princeſs of *Modena*. As there is Reaſon to believe that this Marriage too will

prove ſterile, the famous *Farneſe* Family, which owes its Advancement to *Paul* III. will be extinct in this *Anthony*. The ſaid Pope, a little after his Exaltation to the Pontificate, gave the Inveſtiture of the Dominions of *Parma* and *Placentia* to *Lewis Farneſe* his Baſtard, who marry'd a Baſtard Daughter of the Emperor *Charles* V. yet this double Baſtardy has not been a Bar to the matching of this with the chief Families in *Europe*.

I ſtay'd Three Days at *Parma*, and then proceeded on my Journey; I paſs'd thro' PIACENZA or PLACENTIA, ſo call'd from its pleaſant Situation; Nature having not form'd a finer Country any where than that betwixt this City and *Parma*: Here is a very fine Caſtle, and a noble Square, in which is the Court of Juſtice. The Houſes are very well built, but not lofty, tho' indeed it would not ſignify any thing if they were higher, it being ſo thinly inhabited, that it looks like a Deſert; for ſometimes one ſhall walk a long while in this City, and not meet a Soul.

I ſtay'd but a Day at *Piacenſa*, and went directly to MILAN, the capital City of one of the fineſt Duchies in the World: 'Tis one of the moſt beautiful Cities in all *Italy*, and the moſt magnificent in Buildings, both ſacred and profane. The Metropolitan Church is, next to *St. Peter*'s at *Rome*, one of the fineſt Pieces of Work that can be imagin'd: 'Tis all white Marble within and without, and there's a great Number of Statues of the ſame. The Roof is ſupported by 160 Columns of white Marble, which are each valued at 10,000 Crowns. The Tower at the Top of it is alſo worth viſiting, its Situation being

being ſo advantagious, that one ſees ſeveral Cities from it, and a good Part of *Lombardy*.

There are ſeveral other noble Churches, of which I don't propoſe to give you a Deſcription, nor of many other elegant Structures, that are likewiſe richly furniſh'd; for the *Milaneſe* Gentry love Magnificence: Their Apartments have a certain grand and noble Air, which the *Italians* for moſt part rarely affect. The People of Quality here are very ſociable: There's an Aſſembly every Night at one Houſe or other by Turns, and in all Places there's great Freedom. Every one has his favourite Amuſement; ſome chat, others play. They commonly ſup together, after the Gaming is over, and ſometimes they have a ſort of Ball. You perceive, *Madame*, by what I have already ſaid of *Milan*, that 'tis a very agreeable Place to live in: I forgot to mention one diſtinguiſhing Quality of the *Milaneſe*, which is, that they are not at all jealous, a Fault that ſeems ſo predominant in the Temper of the *Italians*, that I cannot imagine how they eſcape it.

You muſt know, that never was City ſubject to more Revolutions than *Milan:* It has been beſieg'd 40 times, and 22 times taken, but was never worſe treated than it was by the Emperor *Frederic* I. ſurnam'd *Barbaroſſa*. This Prince, after he had taken it, caus'd it to be demoliſh'd, and ſow'd it with Salt; only a few Churches were ſpar'd. The Duchy of *Milan*, which, by its Situation, lies convenient for many Sovereigns, has always prov'd a Source of Wars for *Italy:* You have read no doubt in ſeveral Hiſtories, what Misfortunes this Duchy has entail'd upon the neighbouring Provinces, eſpecially during the Reigns of *Charles* V. and *Francis* I. King of

France. The latter having demanded the *Milaneſe* for his ſecond Son the Duke of *Orleans*, the Emperor promis'd to give him the Inveſtiture of it, but he was ſo little a Slave to his Word, that he gave himſelf no Trouble to diſcharge his Promiſe, which bred an implacable Hatred between thoſe Two Monarchs: It was indeed ſuſpended more than once, but 'twas always to gain a Breathing-time, for they hated each other as long as they liv'd.

After I had ſtay'd awhile at *Milan*, I ſet out for the Court of *Savoy*. The firſt City I ſtopp'd at was CASAL, formerly one of the ſtrongeſt and moſt important Fortreſſes in *Italy*: The Citadel eſpecially was by all good Judges look'd upon as one of the Wonders of the World. *Lewis* XIV. who had Poſſeſſion of it for a long time, caus'd ſuch Fortifications to be made there, as are hardly to be match'd. That Monarch obſerving the Bigneſs of the Buildings, caus'd an Intrenchment and a ſecond Rampart to be made, which form'd a new Baſtion in the Centre of the firſt; but now there remain only ſome Veſtigies of thoſe fine Works; the Fortifications both of the City and Citadel having been demoliſh'd in 1695, according to a Capitulation made between the *Germans* and the *French*, when the former made themſelves Maſters of the Place.

Caſal belong'd heretofore to the Dukes of *Mantua*, but now, by the Emperor's Grant thereof, it belongs to the King of *Sardinia*.

I went in one Day from *Caſal* to † TURIN, the capital City of *Piedmont*, the See of an Arch-

† See Vol. I. p. 152, 167.

biſhop,

biſhop, and the chief Seat of the Duke of *Savoy*. 'Tis not very large, but is in the main a very pretty Town, the Streets being broad and ſtrait, the Houſes generally uniform, and intermingled with noble Edifices: Here is alſo a Citadel, one of the ſtrongeſt that can be imagin'd, every Part of it being countermin'd. There is a Well of a very ſingular Conſtruction, which, tho' very deep, is ſo contriv'd, that ſeveral Horſes may go down and up again, without meeting one another: This is perform'd by means of a double Stair-caſe without Steps, which winds ſo many times, that it makes the Deſcent eaſy.

The Entrance into *Turin* thro' the new Gate gives one a grand Idea of the City: We come firſt into a great and very long Street, the Houſes of which are all of the ſame Architecture: About the middle of it is the Square of *St. Charles*, which is encompaſs'd with Houſes perfectly uniform, which would make a much more grand Appearance, if the Piazza's, that run round it, were but higher. After one has paſs'd the Square of *St. Charles*, the ſame new Street brings us to a ſecond Square, that fronts the King's Palace, on the Right Hand of which ſtands the Palace where liv'd *Madame Royale*, the King's Mother: Theſe Two Palaces have a Communication with each other by a Gallery.

There is nothing magnificent in the Outſide of the King's Palace, but then the Apartments are of an elegant Taſte, and richly furniſh'd, and here's a great Number of Paintings, which good Judges reckon excellent Pieces. The Apartment of the King and Queen takes up the firſt Story, and forms a double Apartment, with a Guard-Room before it. The fineſt Part of the Palace is the famous Chapel of the Holy Handkerchief;

tho' this Chapel be a Part of the Cathedral, I make no Scruple to call it the Chapel of the Palace, becauſe the King always hears Maſs there. I thought it a very gloomy Place, undoubtedly becauſe 'tis lin'd with black Marble of a greeniſh Caſt; and beſides, there was no Braſs nor Gilding to enliven all this Black. I ask'd, what could be the Reaſon, why they choſe black Marble preferably to any other; and was told, that 'twas in Remembrance of the Death of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, whoſe Holy Handkerchief is preſerv'd over the Altar: This Altar is ſo made, that Two Prieſts may ſay Maſs at it together, without ſeeing or interrupting one another.

On one Side of the King's Palace ſtands, as I had the Honour to tell you, the Palace of *Madame Royale* the King's Mother. This Building was very inconſiderable heretofore, the Apartments being very plain, and the only Stair-caſe leading to it extremely incommodious: But *Madame Royale*, who did not value Money, caus'd great Alterations to be made in it: Among other Embelliſhments ſhe built one intire Front, for the Sake of having one of the fineſt Stair-caſes to it in the World; for which Reaſon they ſay now, *That here's a Stair-caſe without a Palace*, as they ſaid before, *That 'twas a Palace without a Stair-caſe*. Indeed the reſt of the Building is by no means anſwerable to the Magnificence of the Front and the Stair-caſe; yet, as mean an Appearance as it makes without, the Apartments within are magnificent; for look which way ſoever, one ſees nothing but Marble, noble Gilding, Paintings by the greateſt Maſters, Pier Glaſſes of a wonderful Size and Beauty, and other very rich Furniture. This Palace had only one Garden to it, which was encompaſs'd on the

Three

Three Sides by Streets and very fine Squares: The Back-Part look'd towards that call'd the Street of the *Po*, which is one of the fineſt in *Turin*.

The Royal Family conſiſted firſt and foremoſt of King *Victor Amadeus*, who marry'd a Granddaughter of *France*, nam'd *Anna-Maria* of *Orleans*, Daughter of *Philip* Duke of *Orleans*, Brother to *Lewis* XIV. and to *Henrietta* of *England*, by whom he has had Two Princes and Two Princeſſes: The firſt of the Princes was *Philip-Joſeph*, who dy'd the 22d of *March*, 1715, at 15 Years of Age: The ſecond, who is the preſent King by the Reſignation of the King his Father, is *Charles-Emanuel*, who marry'd firſt *Anne-Chriſtina* of *Sultzbach*, and his ſecond Wife was *Polyxena* of *Heſſe Rhinfels*.

The Two Princeſſes were *Mary-Adelaide* of *Savoy*, (marry'd to the Duke of *Burgundy*, Dauphin of *France*, Father of *Lewis* XV.) who dy'd the 12th of *February*, 1712: And *Mary-Louiſa* of *Savoy*, (the firſt Wife of *Philip* V. the preſent King of *Spain*) who dy'd the 14th of *February*, 1714.

The Queen was ſtill living while I was at *Turin*: She was one of the moſt courteous Princeſſes in the World, lov'd dearly to converſe with her Courtiers, and was perfectly civil to Foreigners that had the Honour to be introduc'd to her: She dy'd the 26th of *Auguſt*, 1728.

Madame Royale the King's Mother was very ancient; yet 'twas eaſy to diſcover, that ſhe had once her Share of Beauty, and ſhe had ſtill a fine Shape and a majeſtic Air, in Spite of her great Age.

The firſt Prince of the Blood of the *Savoy* Family is *Victor Amedeus*, the Prince of *Carignan*:

This Prince happen'd not to be at *Turin* when I was there, his Affairs having requir'd his Preſence for ſome time in *France*: I had the Honour of paying my Compliments to the Princeſs his Conſort, who, you know, is the King's Daughter, by the Counteſs of *Verrue*. Before her Marriage ſhe went by the Title of *Madamoſeille de Suza*: This Princeſs is indeed not very tall, but ſhe is a perfect Beauty, the Features of her Face, which are regular, being improv'd moreover by a fair clear Complexion. All theſe external Perfections are ſupported likewiſe by the beſt Senſe and a generous Soul: She is ſo good-natur'd, ſo civil, and has ſuch a happy manner of expreſſing herſelf, as wins the Hearts at the ſame time as it procures the Reſpect of thoſe that hear her: She has a Vivacity of Temper, which charms, and a Generoſity, which is not confin'd to Words only; and ſhe is never better pleas'd, than when ſhe has an Opportunity of doing Service: This, *Madame*, is not a feign'd Character, for I ſay no more than what I was Eye-Witneſs of myſelf, and what the whole City of *Turin* ſaid of this Princeſs: And I ſaw with what Regret they parted with her, when ſhe ſet out to ſee her Huſband at *Paris*, which ſhe did while I was at *Turin*.

I was a conſtant Attendant at Court to pay my Duty to the King and all the Royal Family: The Time that one had the Honour of ſpeaking to his Majeſty was commonly when he went from Maſs, for it was very rare to ſee him the reſt of the Day. After this the Company us'd to go to the Prince of *Piedmont*'s Apartment, which was over the King's; but one had not the Pleaſure of waiting on that Prince ſo often or ſo long as it were to be wiſh'd, becauſe he was then very much taken

taken up with his Studies: The beſt time to ſee him was in the Evening, when he came to the Queen's Drawing-Room, which was open'd about 6 or 7 o'Clock: Then the Ladies came in their Court Dreſs, and were admitted into the Queen's Chamber, where a Chair of State was plac'd between Two Rows of Stools: The Queen came out of her Cloſet with the Princeſſes, and as ſoon as ſhe was in Reach of her Chair, ſhe made a Curteſy to the Right and Left, and then ſate down: The Princeſſes alſo ſeated themſelves in Folding Chairs; but the Ladies ſtood behind the Princeſſes, and the Gentlemen behind the Ladies: The Queen, after a Converſation with the Princeſſes and the Ladies, aroſe, paid her Compliments again to the Right and Left, and then retir'd; tho' ſometimes ſhe ſtopp'd in the ſame Chamber, to talk to ſuch Ladies or Gentlemen as ſhe had a Mind to diſtinguiſh.

From the Queen's Drawing-Room the Company went to the Apartment of *Madame Royale*. This Princeſs had a Drawing-Room in the ſame manner as the Queen, only with this Difference, that the Prince of *Piedmont* was not there, and that after it was over, her Royal Highneſs permitted thoſe Perſons that ſhe had a Mind to honour, to follow her into her Bed-chamber, where ſhe talk'd a long time with them, being ſupported all the while by one of her Equerries.

After her Drawing-Room was over, there was no other Perſon of the Royal Family to be ſeen more for that Night, and then the Nobility us'd to repair to the Princeſs of *Villa-Franca*'s Aſſembly, where there was Variety of Gaming: There were always ſeveral Tables for Ombre, Pharo, Lanſquenet, *&c.* and I play'd there with Fortune very much on my Side, as I had done ever ſince

I had been in *Italy*, where Gaming, in ſhort, had defray'd all my Expences; inſomuch that when I got to the other Side of the Mountains, I found that I was ſtill a Gainer by about 200 Piſtoles.

I found a great many Foreigners in the Service of the King of *Sardinia*: The Commander of his Forces was *M. de Rhebinder*, a *Swede*, who gave Foreigners a complete Reception, and his Houſe was one of the beſt in *Turin*. *M. de Schulembourg*, whoſe Family you know perfectly well, was a Lieutenant-General: This Nobleman being a *Lutheran*, had obtain'd Leave to have a Chaplain of his own Religion. I ſhall not mention the other foreign Officers to you, becauſe I had no particular Acquaintance with them.

Before I leave *Turin*, I fancy you will not be diſpleas'd with ſome Account of the King's Houſhold, which tho' not numerous, is very magnificent. His Majeſty has Three Companies of Life-Guards, which are diſtinguiſh'd by the Names of *Sardinia*, *Savoy*, and *Piedmont*, and are very well cloath'd. The King has a conſiderable Number of Pages, who are brought up much more carefully than at our *German* Courts, where one very often forgets that the Pages are Gentlemen. Their Livery is Scarlet, with a blue and white Velvet Lace.

The Prince of *Piedmont* was ſerv'd by the King's Officers.

The Queen had her ſeparate Houſhold. She had a Lady of Honour, a Tire-Woman, and Six Maids of Honour, who were to be caſhier'd, and they talk'd of appointing Six Ladies of the Bedchamber, that were marry'd, to attend the Queen's Perſon in their room.

Madame

Madame Royale had alſo her Houſhold and her Guards. As ſhe was naturally fond of Splendor, all her Court made a very gay Appearance. She had likewiſe in her Service the ſame Number of Ladies and Maids of Honour as the Queen had.

There happen'd an Adventure at the Court of her Royal Highneſs which made a very great Noiſe. Among this Princeſs's Maids of Honour, who were all very amiable, there was one that ſo far excell'd the reſt, that her Beauty engag'd her a great many Admirers from all Parts. Among others that enter'd the Liſts, was a young *Piedmonteſe*, whom I knew full well. He was a very handſome lively Man, but a mere Rattle; ſo that after having ſet all Engines at work to carry his Point, and ſigh'd a long time, he found himſelf juſt as far advanc'd as the firſt Day that he began. However, this young Lover was not diſhearten'd, but continu'd his Addreſſes with a Conſtancy which really deſerv'd ſome Regard; but whether 'twas owing to Virtue, or perhaps to the Fear of diſguſting ſome favourite Lover, the Damſel remain'd inflexible. The *Piedmonteſe* being thus rebuff'd, thought he was bound in Honour not to ſurvive ſuch Treatment; but in ſo critical an Affair he reſolv'd to do nothing raſhly. He believ'd that when the cruel Fair One ſaw the Deſpair into which ſhe had caſt him, and the dreadful Extreme to which he was reduc'd, it might engage her to treat him with leſs Severity; but it happen'd quite otherwiſe, inſomuch that the ſilly young Fellow having declar'd in plain Terms that he would kill himſelf if he was to ſuffer Martyrdom any longer, the Damſel anſwer'd him very indifferently, *Kill yourſelf if you will, what's*

what's that to me? This Expreſſion, indeed, made the young *Piedmonteſe* not ſo deſirous to be his own Executioner as he pretended; but nevertheleſs he was reſolv'd to frighten his Miſtreſs, and leaving her very abruptly, he went and fill'd a Bladder with Blood, and putting it very artfully under his Shirt, he return'd to the Damſel, and threaten'd even to deſtroy himſelf in her Preſence, if ſhe perſiſted in her Refuſal of his Addreſſes. The Anſwer he receiv'd being much of the ſame kind with the former, he cry'd out in a Paſſion, *What, will you have my Life, Mademoiſelle? Well then, ſo be it:* At the ſame Inſtant he drew his Sword, and having prick'd the Bladder, he fell down as if he was a dead Man: Upon this the Damſel gave a dreadful Shriek, and Help came immediately. The great Effuſion of Blood was terrifying at the firſt Sight; but when the young Spark was ſet upon his Legs, 'twas quickly perceiv'd by his Countenance, that the Sacrifice he had made did not coſt him very dear. The worſe Luck for him, it happen'd that *Madame Royale* was inform'd of it that very Inſtant; for the Tragi-Comedy being preſently divulg'd in her Antichamber, that Princeſs, in order to teach the Puppy not to fail hereafter in the Reſpect due to Princes, caus'd him to be committed to a Caſtle not far from *Turin*, where he was for about Two Years a Priſoner.

From *Turin* I went the ſame Day to the Foot of Mount *Cenis*. I ſaw nothing remarkable all the Way, except the Town of SUSA, in which were formerly kept the Titles and Charters of the Houſe of *Savoy*; but the Emperor *Frederic* I. ſet Fire to it, and burnt them all.

At a little Diſtance from *Suſa* is a Fortreſs call'd LA BRUNETTE, which is worth the Traveller's Notice: It commands the Paſſage of the *Alps*, which hereafter will for that reaſon be more difficult for the *French* to paſs than formerly. Next Day after my Arrival at the Foot of Mount *Cenis*, I prepar'd to paſs that terrible Mountain: For this Purpoſe I diſmounted my Chaiſe, and put it with my Trunks upon the Backs of Mules; after which I plac'd myſelf in a ſort of Arm-Chair; and Two Men, who were reliev'd every now and then by Two others, carry'd me over it in Five Hours time. When I was on the Top of it I ſtopp'd, in hopes of diſcovering a great Tract of Country; but ſaw nothing, except a great Lake, and fine rich Meadows. On the Top of this Mountain there was a Houſe of Entertainment, where the Mule-Drivers and Chair-Men always refreſh themſelves. This ſurely is the diſmaleſt Place in the World, it being ſituate in the middle of a frightful Deſert, which is always, or at leaſt Nine Months in the Year, cover'd with Snow. One thing remarkable is, that no Robbery is committed in this wild Place, tho' the People upon the Skirts of it are not to be truſted.

After I had been over Mount *Cenis*, I went to *Lanebourg*, the firſt Village in *Savoy*, where Travellers get again into their Chaiſes. As ſoon as my Equipage was remounted, I travell'd to * CHAMBERY, the Capital of *Savoy*. This is a City ſituate between Two Mountains, upon the Rivers *Laiſe* and *Albans*. 'Tis the Reſidence of a Parliament, conſiſting of Fifteen Senators

* See Vol. II. p. 171

and

and Four Preſidents, which is oblig'd for its Inſtitution to *Amedeus* VIII. Duke of *Savoy*.

From *Chambery* I went to GENEVA, a little Republic, which is an Ally of the *Swiſs* Cantons. The City ſtands upon a Lake, of which it claims the Sovereignty, as the Republic of *Venice* does that of the *Adriatic* Sea. This Lake contributes very much to the Embelliſhment of *Geneva*, which is built upon a Hill, in Form of an Amphitheatre; ſo that on one Side it looks over the Lake, on the Banks of which are Vineyards and very pretty Country-Houſes; and on the other Side is a Proſpect of a noble Plain, Gardens, very fine Paſtures, and a curious Walk form'd by a very long Mall: On each Side are the Mountains of *Savoy*, the Tops of which being cover'd with Snow, form a very agreeable View.

'Tis true, that as to the *Geneveſe*, the Situation of their City would be much more advantageous, if their Proſpect was not ſo confin'd; or, at leaſt, if they had nothing to fear from that which forms ſo charming a Point of View: For which way ſoever theſe Republicans turn their Eyes, they eaſily ſee the Limits of their Dominions; and this little Republic only ſubſiſts by the Jealouſy of the Sovereigns their Neighbours, who will not ſuffer any one of themſelves to make a Conqueſt of it. Mean time theſe People make a Parade of their Forces, and have been at conſiderable Expence in fortifying the Place, tho' for what Reaſon I cannot imagine; ſince if any one of the neighbouring Powers came to attack *Geneva*, and the City was not ſupported by the others, it would be oblig'd to ſurrender, whether fortify'd or not. I ſhould have thought

it

it better to have employ'd the Money expended on their new Fortifications, in embelliſhing their City, and to have contented themſelves with the old Fortifications, which were more than ſufficient to have given them Time for receiving Succours in caſe of an Attack.

I went to ſee the Arſenal, which appear'd to me to be well furniſh'd, and they have always a conſiderable Gariſon, the Soldiers of which muſt be all Voluntiers; and if they once take a Diſlike to the Service, they may demand their Diſmiſſion, and their Officer cannot refuſe it: Yet notwithſtanding this Liberty, the Gariſon is not always completer than it ſhould be.

The *Geneveſe* have the Reputation of being rich, and not without Foundation; for they drive a conſiderable Trade, and every body there is either a Merchant or a Manufacturer. Yet they affect a great deal of Plainneſs, both in their Buildings and their Furniture. Their Houſes are not lofty, nor the Apartments very large; and both their Houſhold-ſtuff and Cloaths are very modeſt; there being a Decree of the Senate, which forbids them to make uſe of Gilding in their Furniture or Apparel, for fear, 'tis like, that Luxury, which formerly prov'd the Ruin of the *Roman* Republic, ſhould be equally deſtructive to their petty State.

The Senate of *Geneva* commonly aſſembles in their Town-Houſe, oppoſite to which is a Guard-Room, where the Soldiers preſent their Arms, as the Senators go in or out of the Aſſembly, or when they walk in Ceremony: Upon theſe Occaſions the Senate and the Miniſters form Two Rows, the former on the Right Hand, and the latter on the Left.

The

The Town-House has nothing very remarkable, every thing being very plain. In the great Hall I obſerv'd the Pictures of Queen *Anne* of *England*, *Frederic* I. King of *Pruſſia*, *Frederic William* the Great Elector of *Brandenbourg*, and the Landgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel*; which are all ſo many Proofs of thoſe Princes Communion with the *Geneveſe*. You know that they are all of the *Calviniſt* Religion, and very careful not to ſuffer any other Sect to herd with them. The *Lutherans* have a little Chamber there, which ſerves for their Church, they being expreſly forbid to build one. As for the *Roman Catholics*, they are look'd upon at *Geneva* to be all Idolaters; inſomuch that the late King of *France* had much ado to get Leave for Maſs to be ſaid at his Reſident's Houſe: The *Geneveſe* Miniſters at the Time that *Lewis* XIV. caus'd this Demand to be made of the Republic, employ'd all their Engines to hinder its being granted; but all their Meaſures were in vain: and they were given to underſtand, that it would be imprudent to diſoblige ſo great a Prince.

The Reverend Gentlemen their Miniſters make ſo conſiderable a Figure in the State, that I muſt juſt mention them. They are reverenc'd as ſo many Biſhops; every one of them in his reſpective Pulpit iſſues his Mandate, and decides Matters of Faith in the Dernier Reſort: But tho' they are all of the ſame Religion, they are ſome times very different from one another in Opinion. Nevertheleſs, be they ever ſo divided one among another, they join hand in hand when they have a Mind to inveigh againſt the Pope, the Court of *Rome*, the Biſhops, and eſpecially the Jeſuits; for they can't endure the latter: And 'tis rare for a Miniſter to be ſo much

Maſter

Maſter of his Temper, as to keep ſtrictly to his Text, without rambling from it to laſh thoſe Fryars.

As to the Gentlemen of the Government, it muſt be confeſs'd they are very charitable. They have caus'd a magnificent Hoſpital to be built, on which they have ſettled great Revenues, and where the Poor are very well maintain'd. Here poor Paſſengers are admitted for one Day, and, after having been entertain'd with Lodging and Food, are diſmiſs'd the next Day, with ſome Money in their Pockets to proceed in their Journey. This ſame Hoſpital ſerves alſo for a Houſe of Correction for looſe young Fellows and Women, over whom the Police at *Geneva* carries a very ſtrict Hand. I wiſh I could ſay as much of the Trading Part of this City, who it may be are very civil People; but the Diſpute I had with one of the moſt eminent of them, makes me very much ſuſpect their Honeſty; and this was what gave me an Opportunity to know a little of the Character of the Tradeſmen of *Geneva*. 'Tis true, that I had nothing to do but with one of them; but as I was recommended to him alone, as a Man of the greateſt Integrity in *Geneva*, I think I do not judge raſhly of all the reſt, by laying no more Diſhoneſty to their Charge than what I met with in this ſo much applauded Banker.

When I was preparing to quit *Geneva*, I had about the Value of 400 Piſtoles, Part old Species and Part *Spaniſh* Piſtoles; but I heard at the ſame time, that ſuch Pieces were prohibited to paſs in *France*, and therefore I was advis'd to get rid of them, and to take Bills of Exchange for them upon *Lyons*. I made no Heſitation to comply with this Advice, and went to find out

the Man that was recommended to me for the honeſteſt Banker in all *Geneva*. As Bills began at that time to ſink very much in Credit, I bargain'd with him, that I ſhould not be put off at *Lyons*, upon any Pretence whatever, with any thing leſs than ready Money. As all this was only verbal, the Banker made me the moſt ſolemn Promiſe, and back'd it with an Oath, that it ſhould be as I would have it. Relying on Promiſes, which were in Appearance ſo authentic, I told down my Money, and when he took it, he added, That if the Banker at *Lyons* ſhould happen to refuſe me Specie, I need only ſend him back his Bill of Exchange, and I might depend on being paid in ready Money. Not doubting of this honeſt Man's Sincerity, I ſet out from *Geneva* with his Bill of Exchange, and a ſmall matter of Money that I had reſerv'd, juſt to bear my Expences on the Road. As ſoon as I came to *Lyons*, I went to the Banker to whom the *Geneveſe* directed me, and preſented my Bill of Exchange, for which I ſaw he was going to give me Paper; but I immediately refus'd to be paid in that ſort of Coin, and told him the Agreement I had made at *Geneva*. He ſaid to me, that he was not oblig'd to ſtand to an Agreement which he was no ways privy to, and adviſ'd me to ſend back my Bill to *Geneva*. I took his Advice, and wrote to my Banker, that what we had agreed upon would not be comply'd with; but he was ſo tedious in returning me an Anſwer, that I thought once I ſhould have had neither Money nor Bills, and that by conſequence my Caſe would have been very melancholy, the little Sum I had reſerv'd for my Journey to *Lyons* being ſoon ſpent. However, at Three Weeks End the *Geneveſe* Banker ſent back

back my Bill of Exchange, and ſtiffly deny'd that he had made any other Bargain with me, than that I ſhould be paid in the Current Money, which was Bills. I plainly perceiv'd that there was no Remedy but Submiſſion, therefore I took the Bills and ſet out Poſt from *Lyons* for *Paris*.

I found great Alterations in this City ſince I was here laſt. The Peace with *Spain* was eſtabliſh'd: Moſt of the Priſoners that had been concern'd in the Prince of *Cellamare*'s Affair, were then at Liberty: Some, indeed, that were the moſt guilty, or the moſt uſeleſs to the State, had been baniſh'd the Kingdom; and the greateſt Part were retir'd to *Spain*, where I ſaw ſome of them in ſuch a poor Plight, that they wiſh'd themſelves again in the *Baſtille*, where they were at leaſt well fed.

The Duke Regent, for his Part, after having thus pacify'd ſome Perſons to whom his Authority gave Umbrage, had made Proviſion alſo for the Eſtabliſhment of ſome of his Daughters. For the One he had provided the Abbey of *Chelles*, upon the Reſignation of *Madame de Villars*, who was the Abbeſs. The Second, who was call'd *Madamoiſelle de Valois*, had been juſt marry'd to the Hereditary Prince of *Modena*, and ſet out with a Paraphernalia more grand than what is given to the Daughters of *France*. The ſame Honours were paid to her upon the Road, as are commonly paid to the Daughters of the King; and that there might be Subſtance anſwerable to all this Splendor, the Duke of *Modena* had bargain'd for a very conſiderable Portion, payable in the Species of *Italy*, rather than be expos'd to all the Revolutions of the *French* Coin; in which that Prince made a

wife Bargain, for every Day was remarkable for one *Arret* or other relating to the Species. Nevertheleſs, thoſe *Arrets* did not look as if they would be long in Force; at leaſt, the Thing which they had principally in View, abſolutely came to nothing. There being therefore no Gold nor Silver of which they could lower the Value, it was thought expedient to touch the only Species left, I mean the Bank Bills, which in their Turn were ſubject to various Revolutions, that were of the worſe Conſequence to thoſe wretched Effects; becauſe, as they had no intrinſic Value, they might very eaſily relapſe into their original Nothing. They ſay, that the Diſaſter which befel theſe Bills, was owing to Mr. *Law*'s Enemies, who envy'd the Credit which they ſaw this Foreigner had with the Regent; and of this nothing was a greater Demonſtration than the Difficulty they had to ſucceed in their Undertaking. But at length they brought their Deſigns to bear; and after having remonſtrated ſeveral times, but always to no Purpoſe, that the Bills did a conſiderable Injury to Trade; that ſeveral Merchants were oblig'd to ſhut up their Shops, becauſe 'twas impoſſible to trade without Money; that private People, whoſe Subſtance lay intirely in Annuities, being paid off in Bills, could not ſubſiſt long, ſince Tradeſmen would not accept of thoſe Bills for more than the Value expreſs'd upon them: In fine, the Regent being quite wearied out with the continual Solicitations of theſe Remonſtrants, yielded to their Importunity, and conſented to the ſuppreſſing of the Bills. But as it was very evident that it would be impoſſible to annul them all at once, it was reſolv'd to do it by Degrees: Therefore, on the 21ſt of *May*, there came out an *Arret*, which lower'd

lower'd the Bills from 10 *per Cent. per Month*, to one half of their Value. This *Arret* occaſion'd ſome Tumult; all *Paris* was ready to riſe in Arms, and ſo great was the Throng of People one Day to the Bank, that ſeveral were ſtifled in the Crowd, whoſe Bodies were carry'd by the mutinous Mob to the Court of the Royal Palace. Mr. *Law*, to whom they ow'd a Grudge for having given the Hint of ſo pernicious a Project, did not dare to ſhew his Head. In ſhort, the Ferment ſeem'd to work ſo ſtrong, that the Regent plainly perceiv'd 'twas impoſſible, at that Juncture, to inforce the *Arret* that had been newly iſſued; and choſe to have it revok'd, in hopes of regaining the Confidence of the Public. But it was intirely loſt, every one deſerted the Bank; and notwithſtanding the Menaces given out, that the Species would be lower'd, People rather choſe to keep their Money, which would be always worth ſomething, than to incumber themſelves with Bills, which, whenever the Prince took the Whim, would only be attended with the melancholy Reflection by the Poſſeſſors, that they were once well to paſs. In Fact, notwithſtanding the Revocation of the *Arret*, the Bills ſunk conſiderably every Day. Then it was that the Term of *Realiſing* became the favourite Word of the Time, that is to ſay, when the Generality of private Men, who had any Bills, endeavour'd to exchange them, not for Money, which at that Time ſeem'd to be bury'd again in the Earth, from whence its Original was dug, but for real Effects: Some bought Diamonds, others Plate, ſome Merchandize: In ſhort, every wiſe Man got rid of his Paper; and even the Nobility turn'd Merchants: Particularly one of them, who was of the firſt

Rank *, had a conſiderable Warehouſe ſtor'd with Coffee, Wax-Candles, Grocery-Wares, and the like Goods, to ſell again. The Parliament took Cogniſance of theſe Acquiſitions, but his only Puniſhment was the Mortification he receiv'd from thoſe Gentlemen; and he was left in Poſſeſſion of the Grocery-Wares, Coffee, *&c.*

At this very critical Time, when the Bills were reduc'd, did I arrive at *Paris*; which City was then like a Wood for harbouring Robbers and Murderers; and, in Fact, the Eaſe of carrying the Fortunes of a great many People in a Pocket-Book was a great Temptation to Thieves: Moreover, notwithſtanding the Scarcity of Money, Luxury, Debauchery and Gaming were arriv'd at the higheſt Pitch, and young Deboſhees were guilty of the moſt ſhocking Enormities to ſatisfy their Extravagance: To this Purpoſe I was told a Story, that about the End of *Lent* 1721, the Count *de Horn*, a young Nobleman, related to the chief Families in *Europe*, was one of Three that baſely murder'd a poor Wretch, who got his Livelihood by negociating Shares and Bills for other People: As this Man's Letter-Caſe ſeem'd to be full of Effects, that muſt amount to a conſiderable Sum, the Count appointed him to come to a Tavern in *St. Martin*'s Street, on Pretence of buying ſome Shares of him; when he came, he took him into a Back-Room, which he had beſpoke for the Purpoſe; and juſt as he was opening his Letter-Caſe upon the Table, the Count and Two Comrades threw a Cloth over his Head, and then cruelly ſtabb'd him with Daggers: The unhappy Man made ſuch a Noiſe while they were in the Act of murdering him, that it brought ſome body up Stairs,

* The Duke *de la Force*.

but

but they had taken Care to faſten the Chamber-Door in the Inſide, ſo that 'twas impoſſible to enter it, and the Count and his Accomplices made their Eſcape out of a Window, that look'd into a little Street on one Side of the Tavern, from whence, tho' they were in the ſecond Story, they got down very eaſily, by the Favour of ſome Beams, which were laid acroſs the Street to ſupport the Two Houſes: The Count's Comrades thought of nothing leſs than flying their Country, but there was only one of them that was ſo fortunate as to get into foreign Parts, the other was apprehended about the Fiſh-Market, and carry'd before a Commiſſary. The Count, on his Part, inſtead of endeavouring to make his Eſcape, went and complain'd to a Commiſſary, of an Attempt that had been made to aſſaſſinate him: His wild Stare and his bloody Hand and Ruffles made the Commiſſary ſuſpect there was ſomething more than ordinary in this Complaint, and he deſir'd that he would carry him to the Place where he ſaid that he ran ſuch a Riſque of his Life; which he ſcrupling to do, the Commiſſary ſent for the Archers to carry him thither by Force. The Count, before he ſet out, deſir'd Leave to ſtep aſide, to eaſe himſelf from the Impreſſion, which he pretended the Danger had made upon him; but, as it came out afterwards, it was only to drop the Letter-Caſe, of which he had robb'd the Stockjobber, into the Privy: This done, he ſet out with the Commiſſary, and the Truth of the Fact was ſoon diſcover'd; for the Vintner having caus'd the Room to be broke open, the Sight of the Corpſe and the bloody Daggers were ſo many Evidences of the Count's Guilt, who was thereupon committed Priſoner to the *Chatelet*, try'd the following Week, and con-

demn'd, together with his Accomplice, to be broke alive upon the Wheel in the Place *de Greve*; which Sentence was executed accordingly on the *Tueſday* in the Holy Week. While he was yet a Priſoner, all the foreign Nobility at *Paris* labour'd hard to obtain his Pardon, or at leaſt that he might only be beheaded; to the end that the Infamy of his Puniſhment on the Wheel might not be caſt as a Reproach upon his Family: But the Duke Regent made no other Anſwer, than that the Count was as near akin to him as he was to them, but that 'twas the Crime, and not the Puniſhment, that brought a Stain upon Families: The Count *de Horn* made a truly Chriſtian Exit; for the religious Principles, which he had once imbib'd from an Education ſuitable to his Birth, but which he had the Misfortune to ſtifle, reviv'd at this dreadful Criſis; and made him ſubmit to dye with a Reſignation which we ſeldom ſee in Perſons that come to ſuch a violent Death.

The Fall of the Bills was not the only Misfortune that *France* labour'd under; for it was viſited at the ſame time by a Peſtilence: I was one Day at the Duke Regent's Levee, when he himſelf declar'd the melancholy News, that at *Marſeilles* there was a Plague: This at firſt ſtruck a ſenſible Damp upon People, but 'twas quickly forgot, and they abandon'd themſelves more than ever to Pleaſures, Feaſting, Gallantry, *&c.* Gaming indeed was not carry'd to that Height as uſual, becauſe it could not be done without ready Money, the Bills having no Credit then, except what was forc'd; but as to Trade, it decay'd every Day more and more; and the Merchants, who had ſo long ſtiffly refus'd the Bank Bills, were nevertheleſs ſoon oblig'd to accept them, being ſenſible, that if they rejected them any longer,

they

they ſhould be under a Neceſſity, either to make no more Sales, or to ſell upon Credit; which was an Alternative equally deſtructive of Trade, which is only to be ſupported by the Circulation of Species, or at leaſt by ſomething equivalent.

Humanity, and the Concern I had for the Fate of my Friends, made me a Sharer in the public Calamities; but for the reſt, I paſs'd my Time well enough: I went to an Eſtate of a Friend of mine near *Orleans*, where I ſpent about Six Weeks, and then return'd to *Paris*, where I ſtay'd no longer than juſt to make due Preparation for my Tour to *Spain*: I travell'd by the way of *Lyons* and *Languedoc*, purely for the Pleaſure of ſeeing ſeveral of my Friends, who had Eſtates in thoſe Places, and from *Lyons* I proceeded to *Vienne* in *Dauphine*: From thence I repaſs'd the *Rhoſne*, and travelling thro' the *Vivareſe*, I went to an Eſtate near *Niſmes*, that belong'd to a Friend of mine, with whom I ſtay'd a Month: At *Niſmes* I went to take a View of the famous Amphitheatres, which are the precious Remains of the *Roman* Antiquities.

From *Niſmes* I went to MONTPELIER, which in my Opinion is one of the moſt agreeable Cities in the World; and where, next to *Paris*, there's the moſt good Company: The Situation of it is charming, it being not far from the Sea, and encompaſs'd with very fertile Fields, that form a very charming Proſpect. The Houſes are not well built, but are all very neat within, and well furniſh'd: The Streets are ſo narrow, that 'tis difficult to paſs them with an Equipage, ſo that Gentlemen commonly make Uſe of Sedans: The Out-parts of the Town are very pleaſant, eſpecially towards the Sea. In this Part is a great Square,

Square, in Form of a Terrace, ſurrounded with Trees, in the middle of which is a magnificent Equeſtrian Statue of *Lewis* XIV. on a great Pedeſtal of white Marble: The Connoiſſeurs ſay, 'tis a complete Piece in all its Parts.

After having ſpent ſome Days at *Montpelier*, I proceeded towards *Toulouſe*: I went firſt thro' BEZIERS, an Epiſcopal City, the Situation of which is ſo pleaſant, that 'tis become a common Proverb, *If God were to chuſe his Reſidence upon Earth, he would certainly chuſe* Beziers. 'Tis even ſaid, that the Inhabitants of the Country, the Gentry eſpecially, have more Senſe and Conduct than they have elſewhere: Yet, at different Courts, I have ſeen ſeveral Perſons, Natives of this City, who were really ſo ſtupid, that the Notion I have of the Inhabitants of *Beziers* is the very contrary of what they would fain make me believe.

From *Beziers* I travell'd to CASTELNAUDARI, in the Neighbourhood of which City was fought the Battle wherein the famous Conſtable *Montmorency* was taken in Arms againſt his King. *Lewis* XIII. having, at the Solicitation of Cardinal *Richelieu*, order'd his Head to be cut off, he receiv'd the Stroke of Death with a Conſtancy worthy of his Name, and of a better Cauſe.

From this City I went in a very little time to TOULOUSE, the Capital of *Languedoc*, and the Seat of a Parliament, which is the ſecond in the Kingdom: The Cathedral, dedicated to *St. Stephen*, is a magnificent Pile of Building, in a large Square, adorn'd with a fine Fountain, in which riſes an Obelisk, that is a complete Piece of Work;

Work: The Archbiſhop's Palace, which joins to the Cathedral, is an entire new Building, wherein no Coſt has been ſpar'd: As to the Houſes of *Toulouſe*, in common they are well enough built, but without any Ornament: The Streets are pretty broad, but very naſty; ſo that I inferr'd, the Civil Government here was not very ſtrict: As to the People of *Toulouſe*, I own to you, *Madame*, that I could like their way of Living well enough: They have all a great Share of Wit, but the worſt on't is, they are conceited, which does them a Prejudice: But they are very civil, eſpecially to Foreigners, whom they entertain perfectly well: I don't think that I ever fed better, and liv'd more merrily than I did with theſe People, who are all of 'em good Jokers: The Accent of this Country too, eſpecially of the Women, ſets off whatever they ſay to ſuch an Advantage, as ſeems to give a witty Turn to even the moſt common Thoughts: Little Songs or Ballads are, as it were, the Fruits of the Soil: Every one is a Sonneteer, and if their Verſes are not equally good, yet they are all reliſh'd alike, they have ſuch a happy way of ſetting them off.

To the Honour of the *Languedocians* be it ſpoken, there is not a Province in *France*, nor even in *Europe*, where 'tis pleaſanter Travelling: The Roads are magnificent, the Inns well provided with every thing that a Traveller, were he hard to pleaſe, can deſire; and all at a reaſonable Price.

From *Toulouſe* I travell'd to PAU, a City and Parliament of *Bearn*, famous for the Birth of *Henry* IV. on the 1ſt of *December*, *Anno* 1557, for which Reaſon *Catherine de Medicis* his Mother-

ther-in-Law, who did not love him, call'd him the *Bearnois* : In the Caſtle is ſtill to be ſeen the Chamber where this Prince was born: This City conſiſts but of one great Street, at the End whereof ſtands the Caſtle, which is very ancient. The Houſes in general ſeem'd very inconſiderable, they being all low, ſmall, and without Ornament ; but the Suburbs are very pleaſant : As one goes out of the Gate, towards the *Pyrenees*, there's a very thick Wood, with ſeveral Alleys cut out in it, that form a noble Walk : From this Wood, which ſtands upon very high Ground to the *Pyrenees*, one ſees an extenſive Valley, in which runs a very fine River, on the Banks whereof are ſeveral ſcattering Villages and little Hamlets, that form one of the moſt agreeable Proſpects.

In Travelling from *Pau* to BAYONNE 'twas plain that we were got out of *Languedoc*, the Roads being terrible, and the Inns deteſtable, for which Reaſon I did not halt at all by the Way, but made Haſte to *Bayonne :* The next Day after I arriv'd, I went to pay a Viſit to the King's Lieutenant, who commanded there : He was a Native of *Canada*, and, if I am not miſtaken, had been a Major or Lieutenant-Colonel in the Regiment of *Normandy :* The Duke Regent had made him a Brigadier, and at the ſame time created him a Knight of *St. Lewis*, at that great Promotion of Knights which he made at the Beginning of the War with *Spain :* He had given him for his Aſſiſtant one *Dadoncourt*, as a Man that he could depend on ; and 'twas this Gentleman that receiv'd me, the King's Lieutenant being at that time abſent from *Bayonne :* I lik'd this *Dadoncourt* at firſt Sight : He entertain'd me politely,

politely, and when I told him my Intention to go to *Spain*; he ſaid, I might do as I pleas'd, and that he ſaw nothing to hinder it: He came next Day to ſee me, and invited me to dine with him: I accepted his Kindneſs, but afterwards repented it; for the Company was far from being ſelect, and the Converſation very much diſguſted me: In my firſt Interview with *Dadoncourt* I made Mention to him of a Viſit that I had paid to the Count *de S*—— in *Languedoc*: He talk'd of this to me very much while we were at Dinner, and he declar'd his Aſtoniſhment, that the Duke Regent had reſtor'd him to his Liberty, inſtead of cutting off his Head, as he had deſerv'd: *Really*, ſaid he, with ſome Warmth of Temper, to which I fancy the Wine had in ſome meaſure contributed, *His Royal Highneſs was too good-natur'd; all thoſe Raſcals, that preſum'd to have a Hand in the Prince of* Cellamare's *Affair, ought to have paid for it with their Heads:* I could not help being amaz'd at the Man's Pertneſs, and told him very mildly, that the Regent had behav'd moſt wiſely, and that it would have been too cruel to put People of the firſt Quality to Death, the Spilling of whoſe Blood would perhaps have rous'd ſome Vengeance: *Alas! Sir*, ſaid he, *What could have been done? The Duke of* Orleans *was ſure of the Guards and Gariſons; every body in the Country would certainly have ſtood up in his Defence, and I myſelf would have been the Hangman to have tuck'd up the firſt Gentleman that had offer'd to make a Diſturbance:* I plainly ſaw that I had to do with a ſurly Companion; and perceiving alſo that he was fuddled, I let him run on as much as he would, in magnifying the Attachment he pretended he had to the Duke Regent; but made

a Promiſe to myſelf, that it ſhould be the laſt time I would viſit a Man that was ſo bloody-minded.

After Dinner was over, I went to have Audience of the Queen of *Spain*, *Mary-Anne* of *Neubourg*, the Dowager of *Charles* II. When I came to the Palace, or rather to a very pitiful Houſe, where the Queen was lodg'd, I found one of her Equerries, who carry'd me to an Antichamber, and leaving me for a few Moments, he came again, and conducted me to the Apartment of the Ducheſs of *Liquares*, Lady of Honour to the Queen; who was prodigiouſly civil to me, but, as ſhe underſtood no Language beſides the *Spaniſh*, it was impoſſible for us to converſe, otherwiſe than by Signs, of which ſhe gave me a good Number, and which I anſwer'd by as many Bows. As good Luck would have it, we were diſengag'd from one another by an Order that came to her, to carry me to the Queen: I found her Majeſty ſtanding all alone in her Chamber, and dreſs'd in Black after the *Spaniſh* Mode: I ſaw in the next Chamber ſome of the Maids of Honour, who were alſo in the *Spaniſh* Dreſs, and peep'd in at the Door, which was left half open: The Queen receiv'd me very graciouſly, ask'd my Name and my Country, and ſeem'd overjoy'd to find a *German*, who was tolerably acquainted with a Country for which ſhe had always an Affection: She inquir'd what News I brought of the Elector and the Princes her Brothers: I was qualify'd to ſatisfy her Majeſty in all thoſe Queſtions, becauſe I had the Honour of paying my Court punctually to the Elector Palatine, and the Princes her Brothers: In fine, after an Audience of an Hour and more, the Queen diſmiſs'd me, when I ſtoop'd with one Knee

Knee to the Ground, and kiſs'd her Hand, according to the Cuſtom that is obſerv'd in *Spain*.

The next and the following Days I had the Honour to pay my Duty to her; ſometimes in the Capuchins Convent, where ſhe heard Maſs very often; and ſometimes in that of the Cordeliers, to which her Majeſty went almoſt every Afternoon to Prayers: At other times I repair'd to a Garden behind the Houſe, where her Majeſty frequently took a Walk after ſhe had din'd. This Princeſs always expreſs'd herſelf in ſuch a kind familiar manner as charm'd me, and ſhe was often glad to be diſencumber'd from that Ceremony, which is no leſs fatiguing to the Princes who grant Audience, than to thoſe who are admitted to it: She did me the Honour to ask me one Day, Whether I did not wonder to ſee her in ſuch mean Lodgings, and with ſuch a deſpicable Court? I own'd to her, that at firſt I was a little ſurpriz'd at her Majeſty's preferring ſuch a Manſion to the old Caſtle in the Town, which really look'd more like a Palace than the Houſe ſhe liv'd in: *But*, ſaid ſhe, *I am ſo us'd to my little Habitation, that I can't find in my Heart to leave it: I retir'd to it during the Contention between the Houſes of* Auſtria *and* Bourbon, *that I might not be ſo much expoſed to Company, as I muſt have been unavoidably, if I had reſided in the Caſtle, where every Paſſenger, either from* Spain *or* France, *would no doubt have been deſirous of ſeeing me; all which Viſits would infallibly have given Umbrage to one or other of the Two Parties, if not to Both; and I had good Reaſons to keep fair with each.*

Another Day, when I had the Honour to diſcourſe with her about *Spain* and *Germany*, I took the Freedom to tell her, that I wonder'd why her

her Majesty chose rather to stay at *Bayonne*, than to live in one or other of those Countries where I fancy'd she would have more Authority, and more People of Quality to attend her. *As for your Persons of Quality*, said the Queen, *I do not give myself much Trouble about them: All Men are alike to crown'd Heads, and are great no farther than as we bring them to our Courts, and honour them with our Confidence. A Man that you now call a Scrub, perhaps, if I were to give him a Post To-morrow, and admit him to my Service, he is to me as great a Lord as if his Ancestors had liv'd and dy'd in the same Employment. And as for residing in* Spain *or in* Germany, *I have weighty Reasons against dwelling in either. For in* Spain *I should be oblig'd to live in a Convent, which is my utter Aversion. In* Germany *I should, indeed, have all my Family about me; but the Court of* Spain *would, perhaps, be uneasy at my living in the Empire, and I should be teiz'd in respect to my Dowry, which I am very willing to preserve.*

All these Reasons, and what was more than all, a long Acquaintance, made her loth to quit *Bayonne*; and that Retirement she enjoy'd there, was more agreeable to her Taste, than the Bustle of a numerous Court, where very often the Prince and the Courtier tread on one another's Toes. The Air of Freedom which reign'd at this little Court, and the Queen's Goodness in conversing with me so often, was the reason that I put off my Journey to *Spain* from one Day to another. At last, however, after various Delays, I prepar'd in good earnest for my Departure. But at the very Time when I thought I had nothing more to do than to take my Leave of her Majesty, a very disgraceful Incident happen'd

pen'd to me, which put me as much out of Conceit with *Bayonne* as I was before in Love with it. By ſome imprudent Jokes that I had thrown out in Converſation, I had incurr'd the Diſpleaſure of the King's Lieutenant, who made uſe of a ſpecious Pretext in order to be reveng'd of me. I will tell you my Tale in a few Words as follows:

There was a Woman at the Queen's Court, who, by her Frankneſs, in which there was a Mixture of Impertinence, made her Court to the Queen with ſo much Art, that her Majeſty was kinder to her than any Services ſhe was capable of performing could deſerve at her Hands. This Woman's Name was *la Borde:* She was a Merchant's Widow, but married afterwards clandeſtinely to the Queen's *Major-Domo*, and had the intire Government of her Majeſty's Houſe, where ſhe did not fail to give her daily Attendance.

The Queen having permitted this Woman to ſit in her Preſence, it made her ſo vain, that ſhe forgot her mean Original, and affected the Air of a Princeſs; but ſo ill did it become her, that ſhe was quickly hated for it, not only by the Queen's Officers, but by the whole City of *Bayonne*. The only Perſon who was attach'd to her, was the King's Lieutenant; and that, for no other Reaſon, but becauſe this Officer being in a poor Plight when he came firſt to *Bayonne*, and having moreover little to depend on, was oblig'd to ſolicit the Queen for ſome Gratifications, in which *Madame la Borde* had employ'd her Intereſt to ſerve him: And ſerve him ſhe did without much Difficulty, becauſe the Queen is ſo good-natur'd and generous, that ſhe is never better pleas'd than when ſhe is beſtowing Fa-

vours. The Groteſque Figure of the King's Lieutenant, and the queer Dreſs of the Lady *la Borde*, were an inexhauſtible Fund of Mirth for the Queen's Houſhold. In ſhort, 'twas impoſſible for a Perſon of the moſt ſerious Gravity, not to laugh on the one hand at the old ſhock Pate of the Lieutenant, who was vulgarly call'd *The Eternal Father*, and on the other hand to ſee Dame *la Borde*, who was commonly wrapp'd up in Three or Four Night-Gowns of different Colours one over another, and one ſhorter than the other, whoſe favourite Head-Geer was Cornets fix'd on, with a careleſs Air, by Scarlet Ribbons, and who had a monſtrous Noſegay of Flowers ty'd to one Side of her, with a Straw-colour'd Ribbon, and the Picture of ſome unknown Saint faſten'd alſo to the other, by a Ribbon of the ſame Colour: And to all theſe Gowns, a little Lackey, every whit as ridiculous as the Miſtreſs, was the Train-Bearer. I profeſs to you, *Madame*, that I could not contain myſelf at the Sight of ſuch ridiculous Figures; and therefore, being once with ſome Company at Supper, when I was in a gay Humour, I let fall ſome very ſevere Banters upon this charming Couple; of which the King's Lieutenant being inform'd, vow'd Revenge; and I was advertis'd by a *German* Cordelier, who was the Queen's Confeſſor, that there was a Deſign to apprehend me. But not being conſcious of any Crime I had committed to deſerve it, I thought, at firſt, 'twas only given out to terrify me. Nevertheleſs, I went to *Dadoncourt*, and, without mentioning any Name, acquainted him of the Warning that had been given to me. He ſwore by his Honour, and call'd to God to witneſs it, that he never had a Thought of arreſting

me;

me; and that I was free to go when and where I pleas'd. Upon this I went back to my Quarters, almoſt perſuaded that I had been falſly alarm'd; but no ſooner was I in my Chamber, but the Major of the Place enter'd, with a ſubaltern Officer and a couple of Soldiers, with their Bayonets at the End of their Muſquets. He told me, that he was come in the King's Name to arreſt me, and that he had Orders to commit me to the Citadel, together with my *Valet de Chambre*. He alſo demanded all my Papers, and the Keys of my Coffers; and whatever he ask'd for I gave him. He left my Cloaths, *&c.* to the Care of my Landlord, charging him to be anſwerable for them; and then carry'd me to the Citadel, where I was put into one Room, and my *Valet de Chambre* into another; and a Centinel was clapp'd at my Door, who was order'd to let no Perſon whatſoever come to ſpeak to me. Towards the Evening, when they brought me Supper, I deſir'd Pen, Ink, and Paper, which was preſently granted, and I wrote to the King's Lieutenant, to be inform'd of the Reaſon why he had put me under an Arreſt, and at the ſame Time to know whether I might be permitted to write into *France* to the Duke Regent and my Friends. He ſent me Anſwer next Day, that the only Cauſe of my being a Priſoner was, that I had diſcover'd too much Friendſhip to the Count *de S——*: That I ought to remember what I ſaid of the Count before his Face, in Preſence of Witneſſes, which had given him a Suſpicion that I was but too deeply concern'd in the Conſpiracy he had fomented againſt the Regent: That in Conſequence, eſpecially as he had not the Honour to know me, he ſhould have thought it a Failure of his Duty, if he had

not ſecur'd my Perſon: That, for the reſt, he would write to Court, and that, if it appear'd I was not guilty of any thing, I ſhould ſoon be ſet at Liberty. He concluded his Letter with Aſſurances of his Friendſhip, and a Proteſtation that he would do what he could to ſerve me.

Since I knew not what I could do better, as my Circumſtances then were, I was glad to depend upon the good Offices which the King's Lieutenant proffer'd to do me; and in order to compoſe myſelf a little, I lay a Bed as long as ever 'twas poſſible; for the only Remedy that could render my Impriſonment tolerable was Sleep: But when I awak'd, a thouſand different Thoughts rack'd my Brain: Projects brooded over Projects, and I imagin'd Schemes without Number for Deliverance out of my Scrape; but they were no other than ſo many Caſtles in the Air, which inſtantly vaniſh'd as ſoon as I came to ſerious Reflection.

Having paſs'd my Time thus for ſeveral Days, I receiv'd a Viſit, which at firſt did not pleaſe me. Who ſhould enter my Room, but an Officer, a Serjeant, and Four Soldiers, with their Bayonets in their Muſquets. The Officer told me I muſt go with him to the Major of the Citadel, who was appointed to examine me. Being in a Situation wherein 'twas my wiſeſt way to be tractable, I follow'd the Officer. When we came before the Major, we found him ſitting in an Elbow-Chair: He was wonderful civil to me, and deſir'd me to excuſe him for not riſing up to receive me, becauſe he was ſo afflicted with the Gout that he could not ſtir. Then he pray'd me to ſit down, and ask'd me who and what I was, whence and whither I was bound, and the like: To all thoſe Queſtions I return'd very

Laconic

Laconic Anſwers, which, together with the Queſtions, were reduc'd to Writing, and I was made to ſign them; and then I was carry'd back to my Chamber.

Two Days after this my *Valet de Chambre* was ſet at Liberty, and had Leave to attend me. I was alſo permitted to receive a Viſit from one Father *Thomas*, a *German* Capuchin. Theſe two Favours, granted both at once, pleas'd me mightily; and I entertain'd great Hopes that my own Liberty was approaching: So that every time I heard the Rattle of the Keys, I imagin'd my Keeper was coming to tell me that I was no longer his Priſoner. I flatter'd myſelf that the Duke Regent would give Orders for my Diſcharge, and therefore was impatient to hear from him: But when I heard, the Meſſage was very different from what I expected: For *Dadoncourt* ſent me a Note, acquainting me, that he had receiv'd Orders from Court to confine me more cloſely. He not only executed his Orders, but I really believe he exceeded them; for, not content with depriving me a ſecond Time of my *Valet de Chambre*, and forbidding Father *Thomas* to come near me, 'twas no Thanks to him that I had not been ſtarv'd to Death with Hunger and Cold. He was afraid that my bare Impriſonment was not Puniſhment enough, and therefore he treated me with all the Severity that could be. My Commons were retrench'd one half; and as to Firing, it was intirely ſuppreſs'd, for fear I ſhould ſet Fire to the Citadel. I therefore wrote to him, and made an Offer to purchaſe it at my own Expence, if he would give me Leave: But he made me Anſwer, that a *Pruſſian* could not be ſo chilly as to be ſenſible of the Cold in *Guyenne*; and he was ſo impertinent

tinent as to add, that if I was really cold, he would have me keep my Bed. Nor was this all: Money was ſo ſcarce with me, that I was reſolv'd to diſcount the Bank Bills I had left, which were almoſt ſunk to nothing. But *Dadoncourt* no ſooner heard of it, than he ſent the Banker an Order not to diſcount them, for fear, perhaps, that I ſhould make uſe of the Money to corrupt my Keepers. Moreover, he abus'd his Authority to ſuch a Degree, that he caus'd my Cloaths, *&c.* to be ſold, to pay for what I had run up at my Quarters while I ſtay'd at *Bayonne*. I would fain have prevented this Sale, but 'twas to no Purpoſe, for I could not get Leave ſo much as to ſend a Friend thither to take Care that every thing was done with tolerable Decency; ſo that *Dadoncourt*'s *Valet de Chambre* bought the whole for one Eighth Part of the Value; and I could never get a juſt Account what the Profit of the Sale amounted to. 'Tis true, that when I was reſtor'd to my Liberty, they did not demand any Money of me.

So many Injuries offer'd to me, one upon the Neck of another, exaſperated me not a little. I wrote ſeveral Letters not only to the Duke of *Orleans*, but *M. le Blanc*, Secretary of War, and ſent them to the Poſt-Houſe at *Acqs* by a Soldier, who undertook to deliver them for ſome Money, which I handed to him, together with my Letters, thro' a Chink of my Door: But it all ſignify'd nothing. I likewiſe wrote a Letter to the Queen of *Spain*, but that Princeſs, who then deem'd me a State Criminal, did not care to be concern'd for me: Which Denial of her's completed my Deſpair, and I took it ſo much to Heart, that I fell ſick, but they would not allow me a Phyſician.

At

At this very Time the Baron *de Montbel* came to *Bayonne*, and hearing that I was a Priſoner in the Citadel, he deſir'd to ſee me. This Baron, who was by Birth a *Frenchman*, went to *Berlin* at the Time of the Revocation of the Edict of *Nantes*: He had an Employment given him at that Court, and had been a Captain in the Regiment which was my late Father's. He was going at this Time to *Spain*. *Dadoncourt* refus'd point-blank to let him come and ſee me. Then the Baron deſir'd Leave to ſend me his Compliments by my *Valet de Chambre*, which *Dadoncourt* granted, but 'twas only to affront me the more groſly; for my *Valet de Chambre* was no ſooner enter'd into the Citadel, but he was ſearch'd, in order to know if he had not Letters for me; and none being found upon him, *Dadoncourt* ſaid he was ſure that the Baron had given him Letters to deliver to me, and that he muſt and ſhould produce them. My Man ſtill denying that he had receiv'd any Letter, was thrown into a Dungeon, where he was threaten'd he ſhould lie till he rotted, if he did not confeſs that Letters had been given or offer'd to him for me.

This, *Madame*, was my melancholy Situation at *Bayonne*, having been arreſted on ſham Pretences, pining with Hunger and Cold, depriv'd of all Help, abandon'd by a Princeſs on whoſe Protection I had great Dependance, and having nothing to comfort me: I had a good Conſcience indeed, which did not reproach me with any thing laid to my Charge; but this is a weak Support, when a Man is to cope with ſuch Enemies as make no more to deſtroy the Innocent than the Guilty! A Perſecution ſo unjuſt plung'd me ſometimes into Melancholy, and at

other times made me raving mad; ſo that when I came to myſelf, I was afraid I ſhould loſe all my Reaſon. At laſt this Diſturbance of my Mind, all theſe Paſſions ſubſided happily in a Philoſophical Calm, which reſtor'd me to myſelf. When I was compos'd, I reaſon'd juſtly enough: I conſider'd, that to fret and vex myſelf to Death, would be the greateſt Folly I could be guilty of; and that there was no other Remedy but Time and Patience: I reſolv'd therefore to acquieſce like a true Philoſopher; and I ſaid to myſelf, that I had nothing more to do but to be as eaſy as I could in the Citadel, till *Lewis* XV. was declar'd of Age.

I had juſt begun to be reconcil'd to my Chamber and to Silence, when News was brought me of my Liberty: 'Twas on the 31ſt of *January* that *Dadoncourt*'s *Valet de Chambre* came and told me, that his Maſter had receiv'd Orders from Court to let me out of the Citadel; but that, as it was late, he deſir'd me to ſtay there that Night, and that next Day I might go where I pleas'd: I conſented to lye one Night more in the Citadel; but next Day *Dadoncourt*, without Regard to the Aſſurance he had ſent me that I ſhould have my full Liberty, and, by Conſequence, either ſtay or ſet out that Inſtant, as I pleas'd; ſent to ask me what time I intended to go for *Spain*; adding, that he had receiv'd Orders to ſend me thither, and not to ſuffer me to ſtay any longer in *Bayonne*: I return'd him a ſhort Anſwer, but ſaid enough to him to give him to underſtand, that I was not in a Condition to ſet out, becauſe, as my whole Subſtance conſiſted in Bank Bills, which were at that time worth little or nothing, I was under a Neceſſity of ſtaying till I had diſcounted them, and that in the mean time I was

content

content to remain in the Citadel, till I could raiſe Money, unleſs he himſelf would be ſo kind as to aſſiſt me: I added, that if I muſt not diſcount my Bills, I deſir'd Leave at leaſt to go to *Holland*, where I ſhould find Relations or Friends who would ſerve me: *Dadoncourt* return'd me an Anſwer with all the Saucineſs and Impertinence of a Man of his Kidney: He ſent to tell me, that he was neither a Money-Changer, nor a Banker, to diſcount my Bills; that I could not ſtay in the Citadel, becauſe he had Orders to turn me out of it; and laſtly, that he would not ſuffer me to go to *Holland*, becauſe he was by the ſame Order injoin'd to ſend me to *Spain*: I thought this a blunt Sort of an Anſwer; for, in ſhort, as he knew who I was, he might, and even ought, to have us'd me more politely; and even ſuppoſing that his Orders were as urgent as he pretended, yet a Gentleman would have known better than to notify them in that manner: I therefore ſaw myſelf under a Neceſſity of travelling to *Spain*, with nothing but my Staff to ſupport me; which would certainly have been the Caſe, had it not been for Father *Thomas*, who help'd me to 40 Piſtoles, upon Two thouſand Livres worth of Bank Bills; which Money I made uſe of to bear my Travelling-Expences: The Luggage I had to carry was not very cumberſome; for I have had the Honour to acquaint you, that *Dadoncourt* had taken Care of that by ſelling off what I had. My Journey to *Spain* being reckon'd an Affair of the utmoſt Importance, I had a Guard put upon me to conduct me to the Frontiers, where they were ſo civil, as to ſhew me the Orders from Court, which were executed with the utmoſt Strictneſs: They were contain'd in a Letter directed to *Dadoncourt* from

M. le Blanc the Secretary at War, in Subſtance as follows: *His Royal Highneſs is willing, Sir, that you ſhould releaſe the Baron* de Pollnitz, *who is a Priſoner in the Citadel of* Bayonne, *on Condition that he depart the Kingdom; and for this Reaſon I deſire you to cauſe him to be conducted to the Frontier of* Spain.

My Guard took Leave of me on the Frontiers, and I continued my Journey to *Pampeluna:* By the Way I ſaw the famous *Pyrenean* Mountains, the Paſſage of which is very different from that of the *Alps*, there being not an Inn to be met with but what looks much more like a Den of Thieves: The Inhabitants of theſe Mountains have ſomething miſchievous in their very Phyſiognomy, which makes Travellers afraid of 'em. I was forc'd to ſpend one Night with my *Valet de Chambre* in a Cabaret, where there being a Score of theſe Fellows, we reſolv'd to ſit up all Night without going to Bed; and I fancy, that in ſo doing, we acted very wiſely, for thoſe Mountaineers look'd like a Parcel of Cut-throats: I ſet out as early as poſſible in the Morning from this horrible Place for PAMPELUNA, where I arriv'd towards the Evening: I alighted at an Inn, which was recommended to me as the beſt in Town, but I found it every whit as bad as thoſe that I had met with in my Paſſage from *Bayonne:* The Bread, the Wine, their Meat, Bedding and every thing was deteſtably bad: However, as I thought I had a better Chance for my Life there, than in the Houſes of Entertainment among the Mountains; I made myſelf amends for ſitting up all the laſt Night, and ſlept ſoundly till next Day.

I went and paid a Viſit to the Prince of *Caſtil-lone* Viceroy of *Navarre*, who was prodigiouſly civil

civil to me: I let him into the true State of my Affairs, and what I had ſuffer'd from the King's Lieutenant at *Bayonne*: This Nobleman ſeem'd to be concern'd at my preſent Condition, and was ſo kind as to make me an Offer of whatever I wanted; but as to the Treatment I had met with from the King's Lieutenant, it ſurpriz'd him not at all: He told me too, that I was not the firſt Man who had been ſo treated, and that he could not imagine how it happen'd, that the Regent was not inform'd of all the Acts of Injuſtice committed at *Bayonne*: He adviſ'd me to write to his Royal Highneſs, and to give him an exact Account of all my Treatment: *If this*, ſaid he, *does not procure you ſome Amends, I am certain, at leaſt, that 'twill get him a Reprimand*: I did as *M. de Caſtillone* adviſ'd me; I wrote both to the Regent and to *M. le Blanc*, but 'twas all to no Purpoſe; for my Enemies had made ſuch a Devil of me to the Prince and the Miniſter, that not content with returning me no Anſwer, they wrote to *M. de M*——, who had the Care of the *French* Affairs at *Madrid*, to thwart me in every thing he could: And he, for his Part, punctually obſerv'd his Inſtructions, not ſo much in pure Obedience to his Prince, as for the Pleaſure he took in doing me Miſchief.

M. de Caſtillone was ſo good-natur'd as to ſhew me what was moſt remarkable at *Pampeluna*: We took a Walk together without the Town, the Situation of which I thought very fine: 'Tis encompaſs'd with Walls, and fortify'd with Baſtions and Half-Moons: Yet all this Fortification would be of little Defence, were it not for the Citadel, which was repair'd, and conſiderably augmented, during the Miniſtry of the Cardinal *Alberoni*.

All

All the Road from *Pampeluna* to *Madrid* is quite diſagreeable, there being nothing to be ſeen but ruſty Fields, here and there a ragged Village; and what was ſtill more vexatious, Houſes of Entertainment, where there was ſcarce any thing to be had: But 'tis much worſe when we leave *Navarre*, and enter *Caſtile*, there being nothing at all to be had in their Public-Houſes: You are accommodated with a Chamber indeed, and that's all; for if you want to eat any thing, you muſt ſend out your Domeſtics to buy it, and dreſs it yourſelves: But, however, the Neceſſaries of Life may be eaſily had any where, and at a moderate Price: I travel'd thro' the whole Country without meeting with any Diſaſter, which is not a little aſtoniſhing, Murders and Robberies being very common in *Spain*.

I arriv'd on a *Sunday*-Night at ALCALA, a City in *New-Caſtile*, famous for its Univerſity: This City is oblig'd for its Magnificence to the Cardinal *Ximenes*, who, being Prime Miniſter under *Ferdinand* of *Arragon*, and *Iſabel* of *Caſtile*, ſpar'd no Coſt to render this City one of the moſt beautiful in *Spain*: The firſt thing that he did was to build very fine Colleges; and when he became Regent of *Spain*, after the Death of *Ferdinand*, he founded an Univerſity here.

'Tis but Seven Leagues from *Alcala* to MADRID, but this Capital is not to be ſeen till one comes juſt upon it, becauſe it ſtands in a Bottom on the River *Mancanares*: The Entrance into *Madrid* has a feint Reſemblance for a little way, with the Entrance into *Rome*, thro' the Gate *del Popoli*: Three Streets, in the Shape of a Gooſe's Foot, lead to the Centre of the City: I went in-

to

to that on the Right Hand, which carry'd me to the Square of *St. Domingo*, where was a *French* Inn, to which I had been recommended: When I alighted out of my Chaiſe, I was heartily embrac'd by a Man whom I had formerly ſeen in the Service of King *Staniſlaus* of *Poland*, and afterwards at *Paris*, but he was oblig'd to fly from that City, for Fear of falling into the Hands of Juſtice.

This Man was accus'd of being One in Three who had robb'd and murder'd an Abbe: Tho' he was run away, the Trial took its Courſe, and he was condemn'd in Outlawry to be broke alive on the Wheel, which Sentence was executed accordingly in Effigie: After ſeveral Tours he came at laſt to *Madrid*, where all that come from *France* are receiv'd with open Arms: He had chang'd his Name of *Le G*—— for that of the Baron *D*——. I recollected him perfectly the very Moment that he embrac'd me, but his Affair in *France* was ſtill ſo freſh in my Memory, that I did not think fit to make a very affectionate Return for the Civilities of this new Baron, but ask'd a great many Pardons that I could not call him to Mind: The Man ſeem'd ſtill very eager to be known to me, and ſaid, *Pray, are not you the Baron* de Pollnitz? *Don't you remember to have ſeen me at* Berlin, *then at* Hanover, *&c.* I ſtill pretended Ignorance; but my Gentleman proceeded to rub up my Memory, and talk'd a great deal to me of his Journey to *Paris*, and mention'd ſeveral Circumſtances: Being at laſt fatigued with all this long Detail, I thought it would oblige him to give him ſome Glimpſe that I knew him; and therefore mention'd the Names of ſeveral People that we had been with together, to make him believe that I was in

Queſt

Queſt of his; and at length ſeeing him overjoy'd to think that I was like to find out his Name by beating the Buſh, I choſe to give him that Satisfaction, and ſaid to him, tho' with an Air of great Uncertainty, *Pray, Sir, Was not your Name* Le G—? At the very Mention of this Name my Friend chang'd Countenance, turn'd from red to pale, and retir'd at laſt without giving me an Anſwer, or, at leaſt, 'twas with ſuch a low Voice, that I could not underſtand a Syllable of what he ſaid. For my own Part, I thought of nothing but calling to my Landlord for a Room; and after I had reſted myſelf a little, I went down at Night to ſup at my Landlord's Table, where ſome of the Company happen'd to be the very ſame Officers that had ſeen me talking with *Le G*——. They ask'd me, if I was acquainted with the Gentleman that accoſted me, and what was his Name: I made no Scruple to ſatisfy them, and not knowing that he had alter'd his Name upon his leaving *France*, I ſaid, without thinking any Harm, that 'twas *Le G*—; I had no ſooner pronounc'd his Name, but one of the Company cry'd out, *Ah! Morblieu! the very Man that aſſaſſinated the Abbe* V. *How durſt ſuch a Villain come hither to ſollicit an Employment!* I plainly ſaw that I had committed an Overſight, in diſcovering a Name to thoſe Strangers, which had put the Perſon who bore it ſo much out of Countenance; but I thought at the ſame time, that *Le G*—— had been guilty of a much greater, in putting me under that Neceſſity: I endeavour'd to ſet all to Rights again, by ſaying, that perhaps I was miſtaken, and that the Baron *D*—— was not *Le G*——: but they would not admit of it; they all exaggerated the Baſeneſs of the Murder that had forc'd him to

fly

fly from *France*; and, in ſhort, the Story was ſo toſs'd about in an Inſtant, that the pretended Baron was oblig'd to leave *Madrid*: I have been told ſince, that he retir'd to *Portugal*, where Fortune has been pretty favourable to him.

I had not been long at *Madrid* before I met with ſeveral of my Acquaintance: The very Day after my Arrival I receiv'd Viſits from above a Score of Officers, *French* and *Germans*, whom I had ſeen at ſeveral Courts: At my Quarters I alſo found the Baron *de Montbel*, who had taken ſo much fruitleſs Pains to inquire after my Health when I was a Priſoner in the Citadel of *Bayonne*: To be ſhort, in a very little time, I found as many, and even more Acquaintance than I wanted, eſpecially at my firſt coming to *Madrid*, where I did not aim at keeping any Company more than was neceſſary to my obtaining an Employment: I thought immediately how I ſhould be introduc'd to the King and Queen: The Perſon who procur'd me Audience from his Majeſty was one *la Roche*, a *Frenchman* by Birth, who was the King's chief *Valet de Chambre*, Secretary of his Diſpatches, and likewiſe Introducer of Ambaſſadors.

'Twas in a private Audience that I had the Honour of waiting on his Majeſty: This is different from a public Audience, in that the latter, which is generally for common People, is granted with the Doors open, and in Preſence of the Grandees, who are ſtanding on both Sides of the Hall, and cover'd: The King is then ſeated in a Chair of State, plac'd under a Canopy: From the Entrance of the Audience Room to the King's Chair Three Genuflections are made; and when the Perſons, who are honour'd with the Audience, are advanc'd near his Majeſty's Perſon, they deliver

deliver what they have to say upon their Knees: *Philip* V. never makes any other Answer, than *I will see, I will consider it.* After such Audience is ended, the Person who officiates as Master of the Ceremonies gives Notice with an audible Voice, when there is to be a private Audience. The Grandees then retire, and the Doors are shut, and I had my Audience in the manner following: I found the King alone in his Chamber, made my Three Obeisances to him, and when I came near to him fell on my Knees: I then said to him, that having heard his Majesty's Piety and his Zeal for the Catholic Religion highly extoll'd in all Places where-ever I had been; I thought I could not do better than to come and prostrate myself at his Feet, and to offer him my most humble Service; that I had incurr'd the Displeasure of my Sovereign, and lost all Expectation of ever being able to serve with Satisfaction in my own Country, because I had em brac'd the *Romish* Religion, whereof I shew'd his Majesty a Testimonial, sign'd by the Cardinal *de Noailles:* I also shew'd him a Letter from the King of *Prussia*, with the Grant of the first Pension annex'd to the Office of Gentleman of the Bedchamber, which I had still no doubt enjoy'd, had I not alter'd my Religion: The King took the King of *Prussia*'s Letter, and the Testimonial of the Cardinal *de Noailles*, look'd upon both of them, and return'd them to me, saying, *I will consider your Request, and will soon dispatch you:* I then presented a Memorial to him, which he put in his Pocket, after which I arose, and went backwards out of the Chamber, repeating my Three Obeisances.

From the King's Audience I went to that of the Queen, to which I was introduc'd by her chief

chief *Major-Domo:* This Princeſs was dreſs'd in the *Amazons* Habit, becauſe ſhe was going a Hunting with the King; her firſt Lady of Honour and ſome of the Ladies of the Bed-chamber were preſent: I alſo ſaw in the Door-way between the Chamber of Audience and the Queen's own Chamber the Prince of *Aſturias*, who dy'd King of *Spain* in 1724, the *Infantes* his Brothers, and the *Infanta Maria-Anna Victoria.* I deliver'd myſelf to the Queen in very near the ſame Words as I had juſt before to the King, and ſhe return'd me a gracious Anſwer, that *She ſhould be always glad to ſerve me as far as lay in her Power*: I withdrew, hugely delighted with ſo obliging an Anſwer.

This, *Madame*, was my firſt ſetting out at the Court of *Spain:* It was natural, in the firſt Place, to look after the Main-Chance; for, as I have had the Honour to acquaint you, I had but little Caſh; and what was worſe Luck than all, no Effects, from which I could hope to raiſe any, ſo that if I had thrown myſelf ever ſo little into Company, I ſhould have run the Riſque of being ſoon a Beggar: The obliging manner in which the King and Queen had been pleas'd to receive me, was a reviving Cordial to my drooping Spirits: I began to entertain freſh Hopes, and thinking myſelf already in ſome Share of Favour, I went abroad among my Acquaintance, I found old Friends, and made new ones, and I had good Succeſs at Play, which I thought a happy Omen, and enabled me to frequent the Court with that Eaſe and Freedom, which Perſons ſeldom diſcover whoſe Finances are out of Order.

I am now to give you a ſhort Account of the Court, and of thoſe who made the greateſt Fi-

gure at it; I need not treat of the King, all Mankind knows, and the late Wars ſufficiently prov'd, that *Lewis*, Dauphin of *France*, Son to *Lewis* XIV. was his Father: He marry'd to his firſt Wife *Maria-Louiſa Galeriela* of *Savoy*, who dy'd at *Madrid* the 14th of *February*, 1714, and whoſe Memory is ſtill dear to the *Spaniards*; they greatly miſs the *Savoyard*, as they call this Princeſs: The King of *Spain* had ſeveral Children by her; the Eldeſt was *Don Lewis*, Prince of *Aſturias*, afterwards King of *Spain*, by the Reſignation of the King his Father in 1724, but this young Prince dy'd the ſame Year: The Name of the ſecond was *Don Philip*, who was born at *Madrid* in 1712, and dy'd in 1721; and the third *Don Ferdinand*, now Prince of *Aſturias*.

After the Death of that Princeſs the King marry'd *Elizabeth Farneſe*, Niece and Daughter-in-Law to the Duke of *Parma*: By this Princeſs the King has alſo had ſeveral Princes and Princeſſes: The Eldeſt Prince is *Don Carlos*, and was deſtin'd by the Quadruple Alliance to the Succeſſion of *Tuſcany* and the Duchies of *Parma* and *Placentia*: The ſecond is *Don Philip*, who was born the 15th of *March*, 1720.

The Queen is tall and handſome, well-ſhap'd, but ſlender, and much pitted with the Small-Pox. She has a vaſt and enterprizing Genius, which no Difficulties can terrify. She made it very plain as ſoon as ſhe ſet her Foot on *Spaniſh* Ground, that ſhe would not ſuffer herſelf to be led by the Noſe: For before ſhe had even ſeen the Face of the King, ſhe baniſh'd the Princeſs of *Urſins*, both from the Court and Kingdom, becauſe of the Aſcendant ſhe knew that Princeſs had over the King. She thought alſo of removing

moving the *French* from about him, and endeavour'd to put his Majesty out of Conceit with his own Countrymen. The *Spaniards* were at first well enough pleas'd with all these Alterations, and hop'd that at length one of their own Nation would be singled out for Prime Minister; but they had the Mortification to see themselves govern'd by a Foreigner. The Abbot (afterwards Cardinal) *Alberoni*, by Birth a *Parmesan*, was advanc'd to the chief Dignities both in Church and State, and govern'd *Spain* with such seeming Success, as made the Subjects entertain great Hopes of him. He gave the Queen a Glimpse of mighty Fortune that was to befal her Son: But a more refin'd Set of Politics knock'd all those vain Projects on the Head; and the Queen was so prejudic'd against him, that she was the first who persuaded the King to remove the Cardinal; which happen'd in the Manner that I have already had the Honour to acquaint you. The Credit of the Queen herself, however, suffer'd some Shock by this Alteration; for the King was for a while undetermin'd what Measures to take, but at length he replac'd all his Confidence in the Queen, and 'tis she that still governs, tho', indeed, she is supported by Ministers who have great Talents for Government.

The Person who had the Charge of Foreign Affairs when I arriv'd at *Madrid*, was the Marquis *Grimaldo*, who had the Reputation of a Man of the strictest Honour and Probity. I had the Favour to see him more than once, and he always receiv'd me with very great Civility. I have been told, that he thorowly knows the King's good Pleasure with regard to such private Men as make their Court to him; and that

when he tells a Perſon the King has a Reſpect for him, he need not deſpair of carrying any Point. Nevertheleſs, I queſtion whether ſuch a Compliment could be ſafely depended on; for, I obſerv'd, he paid it to a great many People: And, as for my own Part, *M. Grimaldo* ſaid to me, that the King was ſo gracious as to eſteem me, before I had even the Honour of paying my Duty to his Majeſty.

M. de Campo Florido had the Management of the Finances. He was a very polite diſintereſted Miniſter; and 'tis certain that he made none of thoſe Purchaſes which are always the Conſequence of a ſplendid Fortune. But notwithſtanding his being ſo diſintereſted, this Miniſter had the ſame Fate as all that have the Management of the Finances, not to be belov'd: And tho' when he firſt came to the Direction of the Finances, he found them in a very bad State, no Allowance was made him upon that Score, but an Account was demanded from him of the Wealth which others had ſquander'd.

M. de Caſtelar was Secretary at War, and had been juſt preferr'd to that Employment as I arriv'd at *Madrid*. He is the civilleſt Miniſter I ever knew: And tho' he had ſuch a Weight of Affairs upon him, he had an eaſy Air, which was a Pleaſure to all that had any Buſineſs with him. He had another Quality, not very common to Gentlemen in the Miniſtry, which was to keep no body in Suſpence; for People very ſoon knew what they had to truſt to: And whether 'twas a Grant or a Refuſal, they were equally ſatisfy'd with the Miniſter, who gave with Pleaſure, and never refus'd a Requeſt but when 'twas not in his Power to grant it.

Theſe,

Theſe, *Madame*, were the Miniſters then employ'd in the ſeveral Offices. At that time there was no Prime Miniſter in *Spain*; for, after Cardinal *Alberoni*'s Diſgrace, the King manag'd Affairs himſelf, or rather the Queen govern'd as the real Sovereign. But as great as her Sway was, ſhe had much ado to get the better of the King's Confeſſor, who had a great Share in all Affairs. This was the famous Father *Daubanton*, a Jeſuit, who had an Aſcendant over the King to ſuch a Degree, that nothing of Moment was tranſacted without his Opinion. He was therefore, in Reality, the Prime Miniſter of *Spain*; at leaſt he only wanted the Title, for he perform'd the Functions of ſuch a one, but without the Wit, the Fineſſe, and the Policy of the diſgrac'd Miniſter; for he was ſevere, mercileſs, and ſo hard-hearted, that when he ſaw Officers reduc'd to the laſt Extremity for want of their Pay, it gave him no Diſturbance. To him I apply'd, as every body elſe did, to beg the Honour of his Protection; and when I came near him, I found him a haughty proud Man, and one that was extremely rigid. 'Tis true, that when he had to do with Perſons from whom he expected any Services, all this Statelineſs was laid aſide; he was then quite another Man: And was ſo perfect a Maſter of the Art of diſſembling, that Civility, Good-nature, and Humility ſeem'd painted ſo ſtrongly in his Features, as would induce one to think nothing could be more ſincere, and that this external Appearance was the pure Expreſſion of his ſecret Thoughts. The *Roman* Purple was, they ſay, the Centre of all his Views; and, being wholly ambitious of this Dignity, he thought every Meaſure equally right that had a Tendency to a red Hat. Cardinal

Alberoni wheedled him with the Hopes of it one while, just to get some Services of him that he then stood in need of. The Regent of *France* also gave him a Prospect of it, as a Reward that he might infallibly depend on, if he could prevail on his Catholic Majesty to sign the Treaty of the Quadruple Alliance. This Jesuit set heartily about it, and succeeded; but the Hat, so much aspir'd after, was given to another; and all the Thanks that the Reverend Father had for his Pains, was an Abbey for one of his Nephews. Something offer'd before I left *Spain*, which will give me occasion to speak to you of this Cardinal again.

Cardinal *Borgia* was also in very high Favour, but a wrong Person to apply to for Services; which indeed was owing to his Indolence more than any other Reason; for, as to a friendly Temper, I do not think there ever was a Man who possess'd that Virtue in a more eminent Degree. He was withal very devout, but was reckon'd so unlearned, that I have been assur'd he did not know a word of *Latin*; and upon this Head I heard the following Story, which I do not retail to you for Gospel. I was told, that when the Duke of *St. Aignan*, the Ambassador of *France*, was preparing to make this Cardinal a Visit, he was appris'd that his Eminency did not understand *French*. The Ambassador thought it would do every whit as well if he convers'd with him in *Latin*, and therefore he greeted him in that Language; but he found, to his great Surprize, that the Prelate made Answer to him in *Spanish*, that he did not understand the *French* Tongue; and somebody, who was present at the Audience, telling the Cardinal, that the Ambassador spoke to him not in *French* but in *Latin*,

Latin, the Cardinal ſaid, *Aye, but I do not underſtand Latin-French:* So that there was a Neceſſity of carrying on the Converſation by an Interpreter.

Tho' the Characters of the Miniſters and Favourites were ſo different, there was a Neceſſity of my conforming to them all, in Hopes that the Steps I had taken would not be in vain. I took great Care therefore to ſee them all, to deſire them to ſpeak in my Favour. Whether they did ſo, I know not; nor whether the little Ray of Fortune which began to ſhine upon me, but ſoon vaniſh'd, was the Effect of their Recommendations, or to an Impreſſion I had made upon the King's Heart, by the Narrative I had given him of the State of my Affairs, the Diſorder of which had been owing in the firſt Place to my changing my Religion, which had forc'd me to quit the Service of my Sovereign. Be this as it will, I receiv'd a very favourable Anſwer to the Memorial which I had the Honour of preſenting to the King: He granted me a Lieutenant-Colonel's Commiſſion in the future Regiment of *Sicily*, together with the *Soldo vivo*, which amounted to about Sixteen Piſtoles a Month. What they call the *Soldo vivo* in *Spain* is, when the ſame Pay is advanc'd as if the Corps was actually on an Eſtabliſhment or Footing. I thought this very handſome Pay, and that my Affairs were already in a promiſing way. I found that with ſuch a Sum an Officer might maintain himſelf very well in his Quarters. I actually form'd Schemes for a Settlement; and, having paid dear for my Folly, I began to talk of Houſe-keeping. I computed, that with what would now be my Income from *Spain*, and what was to revert to me from my own Family, I

ſhould be able to repair my tatter'd Equipage, and to appear in a decent Manner, till ſuch time as Fortune, which now began to be ſomething kinder than uſual, had put me in a Condition to make the Figure I aſpir'd to.

As ſoon as the King had admitted me into his Service, I did not fail to wait on him with my moſt humble Acknowledgments: I had alſo the Honour of thanking the Queen, to whom I made my Compliment in *High-Dutch*, and that Princeſs return'd me her Anſwer in the ſame Language. Soon after this I ſet out for *Arragon*, where the Regiment in which I was to ſerve was then in Quarters. But as I came into *Spain* with very little Money, I was ſoon oblig'd to return to *Madrid*, to deſire ſome ſmall Gratuity, till I receiv'd my Pay. Some of my Friends advis'd me to ask boldly for a handſome round Sum, or for a Penſion upon Benefices; becauſe if I depended on my Pay for Subſiſtance, I ſhould be very much out in my Reckoning; that in *Spain*, more than elſewhere, they were backward in their Pay, and always one Year in Arrear, and ſometimes two or three, according as they dun the Miniſter, or dawb the Treaſurer's Fiſt. This News put me a little out of Temper, and from that time I began to perceive that Fortune would jilt me as much in *Spain* as ſhe had done elſewhere: Nevertheleſs, my Courage did not quite fail me, I apply'd to the Secretary at War, who referr'd me to Father *Daubanton*, and the latter told me, with all the Solemnity that could be, that 'twas none of his Buſineſs. You ſee, *Madame*, that this was a fine Setting out: However, I was not diſheartened: And being ſo much us'd as I was to Rebuffs, I had as lieve be deny'd twice as once.

I rapp'd at various Doors, but they were all either ſhut againſt me, or, if open'd, 'twas to no Purpoſe. I reſolv'd to addreſs myſelf immediately to the King, and had the Honour of preſenting a Petition to him, in which I gave him an Account of my preſent Situation: 1ſt, By the Diſaſter of the Bank-Bills; and, 2dly, by the ſtrange Procedure of the King's Lieutenant at *Bayonne*. The King, when he took my Petition, anſwer'd, *I will conſider it.* It muſt be obſerv'd, that the King was then at *Aranjuez*, for which Reaſon there was no Miniſter with him but *M. de Grimaldo*. This was the Miniſter to whom the other Secretaries of War and the Finances, and the Preſident of the Council of *Caſtile*, were oblig'd to addreſs their Diſpatches, which was ſome Hindrance to Buſineſs; but, in ſhort, ſuch is the Practice of the *Spaniſh* Court. For the Councils only attend the King at *Buen-Retiro*, and this becauſe 'tis in *Madrid* itſelf; for as ſoon as the King goes from his Capital City, all Affairs paſs thro' the Hands of a ſingle Miniſter.

I waited therefore upon *M. de Grimaldo*, to know the Reſult of my Petition. This Miniſter, according to his laudable Cuſtom, to'd me, that the King had a very great Eſteem for me: This thread-bare Anſwer was very little Comfort to me; and even tho' it were true that his Majeſty honour'd me with his Eſteem, I ſaw plainly that mine was a Situation in which the Eſteem of Princes is mere Whip-Cream, if it be not accompany'd with ſomething ſolid. I earneſtly preſs'd *M. de Grimaldo* that he would be ſo kind as to procure me ſomething elſe beſides Eſteem. At laſt, after ſeveral Goings backward and forward, the Miniſter ſaid to me one

Day,

Day, with a Smile, that my Affairs went on ſwimmingly: I immediately thought my Buſineſs done, and wanted nothing but to know the Value of the Gratuity or Penſion that was granted to me: But there was nothing in it; the good Turn that my Affairs had taken, was only to be referr'd back again to Father *Daubanton*. I waited, therefore, on the Reverend Father, and, with all poſſible Reſpect, ask'd him, what was the Effect of a Petition that had been referr'd to him? And to this humble Requeſt I added another, ſtill more humble, which was to obtain the Honour of his Protection: But my Compliment and my Reſpects were not very welcome, and he anſwer'd me, very ſhort: *Do you imagine, Sir, that I have nothing elſe to do, but to think of your Petition: I have not yet ſeen it, Sir, nor do I know whether it has ever been ſent to me.* I reply'd, but ſtill with the profoundeſt Reſpect, that *M. de Grimaldo* had told me that—— *Alas!* ſaid he, interrupting me, *M. de Grimaldo! M. de Grimaldo!* And the Words were no ſooner out of his Mouth, but he whipp'd into his Cloſet, and flapp'd the Door in my Face. I ſaw plainly that the Wind did not ſit right for his Reverence, and therefore lay by till next Day: Then I made up to him again much about the Time that I knew he us'd to go to the King, and planted myſelf in a Nook of his Entry, in the humble Poſture of a Supplicant: The Jeſuit, his Companion, ſeeing me there, deſir'd me to walk into the Antichamber; but I could not be prevail'd on to accept of an Honour which I ſaid did not belong to me; tho' the Truth was, that I choſe to ſtay in the Entry, as the ſureſt Place of ſpeaking with the Confeſſor; for I had obſerv'd, that the Reverend Father often put the

Bite

Bite upon People that waited for him in the Antichamber, by ſtealing out at a private Door that open'd into the Entry where I then was. I ſtay'd there a full Hour, when, as I had before imagin'd, I ſaw my Gentleman ſlipping out at the private Door: I accoſted him in the Paſſage, and humbly put him in Mind, that I had the Honour of ſpeaking to him the Day before: I found him in a little better Humour than he was then, for he promis'd me that he would ſpeak to the King, and bid me attend him for the Anſwer next Day. You will imagine that I did not fail to be there: He told me then, that he had not an Opportunity as yet of ſpeaking to the King about my Affair, but that he would infallibly mention it to him in a few Days: Mean time theſe Days amounted inſenſibly to Weeks, and the Weeks to Months, which had like to have put me out of all manner of Patience. I could not be reproach'd with Want of Solicitation, for certainly there was not a Morning but I took my Walk in the Confeſſor's Antichamber, where he ſaw me ſure enough, and would ſometimes honour me with a Nod, and at other times with a Frown: And, in fine, after having ſo often danc'd Attendance, all I could obtain was a formal Denial.

I own to you, *Madame*, I was a little ſtunn'd by this Shock: For I had neither Money nor Credit, and knew not who I could ask to lend me a Sum, till I receiv'd a Quarter's Wages: Beſides, how could I depend upon ſuch Pay as was put off from one Year to another? In this ſad Situation I was ſo fortunate as to make an Acquaintance with Mr. *Stanhope*, by the means of one *Holtzendorff*, that Miniſter's Secretary, who was a Native of *Berlin*, and has a Brother

a *Valet de Chambre* to the King of *Prussia*. He was glad to shew me his Acknowledgment of some Services my Relations had done him, by bringing me acquainted with his Master. Mr. *Stanhope* was wonderfully kind to me, and even interceded in my Favour with the Confessor, and with *M. Scotti*, the Minister of *Parma*, who could do any thing with the Queen; but Mr. *Stanhope* had no better Success than I had: However, he did me all the Services in his Power, press'd me to accept of his Table, offer'd me also his Equipage, and advanc'd me some Money: In a Word, he treated me as the best Friend I had could have done; and I may say, that I have substantial Obligations to that Gentleman, because, if it had not been for him, *all my Days* in Spain *would have been Sorrows, and my Travel Grief* *.

While I lost so much Time in soliciting Father *Daubanton*, I did not omit to take Notice of what was remarkable, not only at *Madrid* but the Royal Palaces, to which the Court remov'd from time to time. *Madrid* is, properly speaking, the Capital City of all *Spain*, and the common Residence of its Kings, who have a large Palace there, the chief Front of which was built by the Emperor *Charles* V. The Inside has been alter'd for the better, and much embellish'd by *Philip* V. The Castle is at the End of a large Court which forms a long Square: The Two Sides of this Court are lin'd with low Buildings, Part whereof serves as a Guard-house for the *Spanish* and *Walloon* Guards, who range themselves in Two Rows in this Court, when the King or any of the Royal Family passes thro' it.

* Eccles. ii. 23.

At

At the Entrance of this Court there are Three grand Portico's. The Front of the Palace on the Court-ſide conſiſts of a main Pile of Building, in the Centre between Two very narrow Pavilions; and at the Entrance of each is a great Gate: The middlemoſt, which is the principal, is very darkſome, and leads into a very ſpacious Area, arch'd over, where ſeveral Coaches may turn at one and the ſame time: This ſeparates Two Square Courts of the ſame Size and Structure, encompaſs'd with a Range of Free-ſtone Pillars, that form a Piazza which runs all round it. In the Court, which is on the Right Hand, is the Stair-Caſe, which leads up to the Apartments of the King and Queen; and in the other are the Offices of the Miniſters.

The King's Apartment conſiſts in the firſt Place of a Guard-Room, which is neither ſpacious nor lightſome: On the Left Side of this Room is a very long Row of Chambers, very narrow and low, without a Ceiling, or any other Ornaments, but very rich Tapiſtry: At the End of this Row there are Three Apartments, built by Order of the Princeſs of *Urſins*: The firſt of theſe is a large Saloon, very high and well proportion'd, inlaid and wainſcotted, and in the Compartments are to be ſeen the Pictures of ſeveral Kings, Queens and Princes of *Spain*, painted by the ableſt Maſters: The ſecond Piece is an Octogon, contriv'd in that Form for the Sake of Four little Offices in the Angles of the Square: From this Apartment is a Paſſage to the King's Chamber, which is very large, and intirely furniſh'd with crimſon Damask, adorn'd with Gold-Lace and Fringe, tho' the Tapiſtry can ſcarce be ſeen, 'tis ſo much hid by excellent Pictures and noble Pier-Glaſſes.

The

The Queen's Apartment is not so large, nor near so fine as the King's: Her Majesty has a Guard-Room separate from the King's: Their Majesties may walk on the same Floor to the Chapel, which is not very large, but richly adorn'd: The Gallery is no higher than the Pavement of the Chapel, which is of very fine Marble: The Windows of the Chapel are all of Glass: None but the *Infantes* sit in the Gallery, and the Grandees of *Spain* are seated upon Forms, that are plac'd on each Side from the Gallery to the Altar: I am apt to think, that the Cardinals are allow'd a Great Chair and a Reading Desk in the Chapel, even tho' his Majesty be present: At least, I saw, that the Cardinal *Borgia* had that Privilege.

In this Palace the King us'd to pass the Winter till Mid-Lent, and then his Majesty went to the Palace of *Retiro*, which stands near the Gate of *Alcala*: 'Tis a vast large Building, but without Ornament or Architecture, and looks more like a Convent than a Royal House: The Inside too is perfectly answerable to the Outside: The Rooms are very small, the Tapistries and Paintings very rich, but the *Spaniards* are so negligent, that they suffer the Rats to gnaw the fine Hangings, and take no Care to repair them: There are noble Pictures also in another Room of this same Palace, which represent the principal Actions of the Duke of *Feria*, several of which Pictures, more is the Pity, have been cut into Quarters to enlarge the Entry of the Room.

The Gardens of this Palace are inconsiderable. *Philip* V. it seems intended once to have embellish'd them, and had actually caus'd the Works for it to be begun, but the same have since been discontinued: There's nothing in them remarkable

able beſides a Statue of Braſs, which is plac'd in the middle of a little Flower-Garden wall'd in: 'Tis a Statue of *Philip* II. on Horſeback, and one of the boldeſt Pieces of Sculpture in *Europe*: The Horſe is repreſented curvetting with his whole Body, reſting upon only one of his Haunches: The reſt of the Gardens is nothing but a great Incloſure with irregular Walks: I ſaw a very fine Piece of Water there: The King's Mall is worth ſeeing, as is alſo the Menagery, which is full of very uncommon Animals.

The King and the Queen, whether they are at *Madrid* or at *Retiro*, always live in the ſame manner: They were not the moſt early Riſers, and when the Levee was notify'd, their Majeſties did not riſe for all that immediately; but the King firſt had a Couple of new-laid Eggs, and then ſome Chocolate for his Breakfaſt: The Queen only drank ſome Chocolate: After this their Majeſties ſent for the Marquis *de Grimaldo*, with whom they talk'd about Buſineſs, after which they aroſe: Then Father *Daubanton* came in, and ſtay'd with the King a full Hour: His Majeſty went afterwards to Maſs, and when Chapel was over, the King gave Audience to his Subjects, or elſe went to the Council of *Caſtile*: Sometimes he employ'd himſelf in his Cloſet till Dinner, when he ſat down quite in private, with none but the Queen: After Dinner their Majeſties went out together a Hunting, and return'd ſomewhat late: As ſoon as they were come back, they were ſerv'd with a Collation, which conſiſted of cold Partridge, of the like to which Collations *M. de Grimaldo* was admitted: When theſe were ended, the King gave Audience in his Cloſet to the Foreign Miniſters, or other Perſons

Perſons of Diſtinction: During theſe Audiences the King was commonly ſtanding and bare-headed, and the Queen was all the while behind a Screen, near enough for her to hear every Word that was ſaid: After theſe Audiences, when the King had a Mind to do Buſineſs, he ſent for the Marquis *de Caſtelar* or *Campoflorido*, who ſtay'd but Half an Hour with him at moſt. Then his Majeſty ſpent the reſt of the Evening with the Infants, the Ladies of the Bedchamber and their Aſſociates; and ſometimes there was Play till Supper was ready, at which *M. de Scotti*, the Miniſter of *Parma*, and a very great Favourite, was generally preſent, to converſe with their Majeſties: As ſoon as they aroſe from Table they went to Bed.

The Pleaſures of the Court when in the Country, were little, if any thing, more gay than thoſe at *Madrid*: I ſaw the Court more than once at *Aranjues*, where I took Notice, that they ſpent their Afternoons either in Hunting or taking the Air in the Gardens of the Palace: In theſe Airings their Majeſties ſhot Crows with ſmall Hand-Guns, which would kill at a good Diſtance: The Queen generally hit her Mark better than the King. While their Majeſties hunted on one Side of the Caſtle, the Prince of *Aſturias*, accompany'd by the *Infante* his Brother and his Governors, hunted on the other Side, and did not return till Night.

The King ſpent the *Eaſter*-Holidays while I was here at the Palace of *Retiro*: This gave me an Opportunity of ſeeing the Proceſſions of the Holy Week, which were made upon every *Good-Friday*, to the Palace of *Retiro*, where the King and the Queen, the Prince of *Aſturias* and the Infants ſaw them paſs: I will frankly confeſs to you,

you, that I never ſaw any thing ſo pitiful, not to ſay ſcandalous, as this ſort of Proceſſions: It ſeem'd as if they had been reſolv'd to turn the moſt ſacred thing in the World into Ridicule: The Subject of the Proceſſion was no leſs than the Sufferings and Death of our Saviour; but the whole was repreſented in ſo burleſque a manner, that really I am ſurpriz'd, why a Court of Inquiſition, which very often ſentences People to be burnt for imaginary Crimes, does not ſeverely puniſh thoſe that are Partakers at ſuch Feſtivals: In the Proceſſion which I ſaw, our Saviour was repreſented as big as the Life in various Attitudes: In one Part of it he was exhibited on Mount *Calvary*, clad in a Night-Gown of purple Taffeta, praying to his Father to remove the Cup from him, which was reach'd forth to him by a little Angel, that was faſten'd only by a Wire, that it might look as if it hover'd in the Air: Afterwards other Perſons came with the Image of our Saviour bound to a Croſs, and as big as the Life, having on his Head not a Crown of Thorns, but a long natural Perriwig well powder'd, and adorn'd with a Knot of colour'd Ribbons: In ſhort, every Circumſtance of the Suffering and Death of Jeſus Chriſt was repreſented to the Life, and in ſuch Poſtures as were more comical ſome than others: Every Image was guarded by 4, 6, or 8 Men, arm'd *cap-a-pie*, and bearing Halberds in their Hands: Between every Image march'd the Clergy, and the ſeveral Orders of Friars: At the Head of the Proceſſion there walk'd Men who were cover'd all over with black Cloth, ſo that 'twas not poſſible to ſee ſo much as their Faces, there being only a little Hole made in the Garment for them to ſee and breathe thro', tho' they alſo made Uſe of it to blow a

ſort of Horns, very much like thoſe of Sow-Gelders. They had Hats upon their Heads, with high Crowns like Sugar-Loaves: This ſable Company was follow'd by other Men, and by little Boys, ſtark naked from the Head to the Waiſt, whoſe Bodies were twin'd about with Straw-Bands, and their Arms tied to a Piece of Wood, which oblig'd them to hold them extended, as if they had been faſten'd to a Croſs: There was alſo a Company of Flagellant Friars, but they did not preſume to come in Sight of the King, and therefore they ſtay'd and join'd in the Proceſſion, as it came back from *Buen Retiro*.

There were Proceſſions alſo in the ſame Taſte during the *Eaſter* Week, when the Holy Sacrament was carry'd to the Sick: The Streets and Balconies were on this Occaſion hung with Tapiſtry: The Sacrament, which was carry'd under a Canopy, was preceded by a great Number of Prieſts and Friars, who had all Wax-Tapers in their Hands: There was alſo a numerous Symphony, and a great many Dancers, in Masks of ſeveral Sorts, leaping and playing Gambols with Caſtanets ſnapping in their Hands: And in this manner they danc'd before the Holy Sacrament, and continued it even in the Church, till ſuch time as the Benediction was pronounc'd.

I ſpeak to you of theſe Ceremonies, *Madame*, as one that ſaw them with my own Eyes: I had a Deſcription given to me of them before, which was pretty much like it, but I took all that had been told me as pure Calumny, invented to run down the Worſhip which the Church of *Rome* pays to the greateſt of our Myſteries; the rather, becauſe they, that had given me the Account of it, were *Calviniſts*: I was willing to be an Eye-Witneſs myſelf of every thing which I had been

aſſur'd

assur'd was observ'd in the Ceremonial of the *Spanish* Church: For this Reason I attended all these Processions with the greatest Eagerness that could be, and was really scandaliz'd to see that verify'd which I had only imagin'd to be the Inventions of the Enemies of the Church of *Rome*.

'Tis such unpleasant Walking in the Streets of *Madrid*, that I question whether that might not make me the more out of Temper with those Superstitions: For this, tho' a very fine City, and adorn'd with Squares, in which there are noble Fountains, and tho' it has Streets moreover which are very spacious, strait and lightsome, 'tis nevertheless so very nasty, that there are few Towns like it, which are ever so little govern'd: From all the Houses they throw out a great deal of Ordure, which, they pretend, wastes away in one Night's Time, the Air of *Madrid* is so corrosive: Yet I experienc'd the contrary, and was terribly annoy'd with the Stench of it: But for all this, the daily Nuisance of the Streets of *Madrid* is nothing in comparison of what one is forc'd to suffer upon the Days of Solemnity; for on such Days the Streets are generally clean'd, and then all the Soil being put in Motion, 'tis hardly possible to bear it, especially in a dry Season, when the whole being reduc'd into fine Dust, the very Air we breathe is tainted with it, and it penetrates every thing that one eats: I heard an *Italian* Physician say, he was sure that 'twas scarce possible for a Foreigner, be he ever so circumspect and retir'd, to spend Three or Four Years at *Madrid* without being attack'd with a Distemper which we look upon with Horror; but the *Spaniards* are not at all frighten'd at it, for they say, that in many Families 'tis hereditary. The Doctor said, that every thing

they breath'd, eat or drank, was poiſon'd by the Naſtineſs of *Madrid*.

What can be the Reaſon why the People are ſo very ſlovenly I can't imagine, for there are conſiderable Sums diſtributed every Year to keep the Streets clean: Perhaps it may be only owing to the Sloth of the *Spaniards*, for I don't know a Nation upon Earth that is ſo much in Love with Idleneſs; and I am certain, that if they inhabited a Soil not ſo fruitful as their's is, they would ſoon die with Hunger: In the Winter they delight to ſpend their Time in basking in the Sun: In the Summer they ſleep all Day long, or elſe drink Ice-Waters, and they reſerve their Walks for the Night: The Country-People, who in all other Parts are ſo inur'd to Labour, are as idle in *Spain* as the Town's-People: They can hardly be ſaid to till the Ground, for they only ſcrape away the Surface of it, and then ſcatter their Seed: Yet 'tis ſurprizing, that every thing comes up here as well as in a Country that is better cultivated.

The *Spaniards* being too indolent for Exerciſes that require any Labour, delight moſt of all in Walking, and in frequenting the Play-houſe, where they are ſure of meeting with what is moſt diverting at *Madrid*: Yet I can aſſure you, there is nothing ſo lamentable as the *Spaniſh* Repreſentations, and the Place where they are exhibited is horrible: 'Tis very dark, and over the Benches which are plac'd in Form of an Amphitheatre, are the Boxes for the Ladies, who look thro' Grates. The Theatre is made after the manner of *Rome*, being a Row of Portico's, that are ſcreen'd by Curtains, thro' which the Comedians enter upon the Stage: The whole is very indifferently lighted; but that which diſguſted me more than any thing, was a Common-Sewer,

of

of which I was ſenſible as ſoon as I enter'd the Houſe, but could not preſently diſcover where it was for Want of Light: It runs preciſely under the middle of the Pit, and the Stench of it is intolerable. The Actors are very ill dreſs'd, and for the Generality very ill favour'd, or ill ſhap'd: The Actreſſes are more tolerable, but not much: The Plays are hardly better than thoſe who perform them; yet the *Spaniards* ſay, they are excellent Pieces. What moſt of all diverted me was their Dances between the Acts, than which it would be difficult to meet with any thing more ridiculous: Moſt of their Theatrical Performances are ſacred Pieces, in which even the Myſteries of our Religion bear a Part: A Friend of mine actually aſſured me, that he ſaw the Holy Sacrament adminiſter'd at it to a pretended ſick Perſon, which, if true, I can't imagine how the Inquiſition, that is ſo ſevere in other reſpects, can tolerate ſuch Abuſes.

Now I am ſpeaking of the Inquiſition, I was an Eye-Witneſs of the Severity of this Tribunal while I was in *Spain*: For not many Days after my Arrival at *Madrid*, I ſaw ſeveral Perſons burnt who were convicted of Judaiſm: Among thoſe poor unhappy Sufferers was a young Woman of about 18 or 20 Years of Age, the beautifulleſt that I ſaw in *Spain*: She went to her Execution with Joy imprinted on her Countenance, and dy'd with the Courage for which our Martyrs are ſo celebrated: Some time after this Execution the Inquiſition made a great Search all over *Spain*: Above 40 Perſons were taken up in one Night at *Madrid*, and among the reſt one *Peralte*, a famous Phyſician, who ſeem'd to have been fated by his Star to die by the Inquiſition: His Mother, who was their Priſoner when ſhe

was deliver'd of him, was burnt ſoon after her Lying-in: Young *Peralte* was brought up in the Catholic Religion, but at 30 Years of Age he was accus'd, and convicted of Judaiſm: His Puniſhment for this time was only Three Years Impriſonment, but at length he was apprehended a ſecond time, and after I left *Madrid*, I heard the poor Wretch was burnt there; in which the Prayers of his Mother were anſwer'd, for I was aſſur'd, that when this Woman mounted her Funeral Pile, ſhe pray'd that her Son might one Day or other die the ſame Death: I was very glad that I was not at *Madrid* at the time of this *Peralte*'s Execution, for I had ſome Knowledge of him, and tho' he was really a Bigot to Judaiſm, I thought him one of the civilleſt Men in the World.

I did not ſet out from *Madrid* to join my Regiment, but went a quite different Way, in order to touch ſome Money which I did not know how to come at in *Spain:* And that I did not, was ſurely no Fault of mine, for I don't believe that ever any Courtier haunted Levees with ſo much Aſſiduity as I did, not only thoſe of the King and Queen, but even the Father Confeſſor's Levee, whoſe Protection alone would have done my Buſineſs, if he would but have honour'd me with it: I was therefore every Day either in the King's Antichamber, or in the Reverend Father's, if not in both; and I follow'd the Court to all the Pleaſure-houſes about *Madrid:* I ſaw the Eſcurial, a ſtately Building, which *Philip* II. caus'd to be erected in Memory of the Victory he gain'd over the *French* near *St. Quentin*: 'Tis impoſſible to ſee a finer Structure than this is. *Philip* II. intended at firſt to build only a Church and a Convent here, but afterwards he thought

thought of having a Manſion here for himſelf, which is a perfect one of the kind: The Eſcurial is the Place where the Kings of *Spain* are bury'd: The Vault in which their Bodies are depoſited is a Maſter-piece of Architecture; every Place here ſhines with Gold and precious Stones.

Philip V. was at this time building a Palace, now call'd *St. Ildephonſo*, the Plan of which I thought was magnificent: The Situation of it was very advantagious, and it was to be furniſh'd with noble Gardens.

The Pleaſure-houſe which I moſt frequented while I was in *Spain* is *Aranjuez*, ſituate Seven Leagues from *Madrid*, on the Banks of the *Tagus*, which runs round all its Gardens: The Neighbourhood of it is very magnificent: *Charles* V. caus'd Avenues to be made to it, which are now in their full Beauty: 'Twas at *Aranjuez* that I determin'd at laſt to take my Leave of his Majeſty; for ſeeing there was no Poſſibility of getting any thing, I reſolv'd to go to *Holland*, and from thence to *Germany*, in order to ſettle ſome Family Affairs: I thought once too I ſhould not have had Leave to be gone, for the King did not ſeem inclinable to grant it: He was ſomewhat ſcrupulous upon this head, for fear I ſhould change my Religion, till Father *Daubanton*, who was not ſo delicate in things of this Nature, ſaid two Words to his Majeſty, and then he conſented to let me go: This was the only Obligation I ever receiv'd from that Reverend Father: When I took my Leave of the King, he order'd me to return as ſoon as poſſible, which I promis'd, and really deſign'd; but Fortune, which always thwarted my Undertakings, made me ſteer a quite contrary Courſe. Mr. *Stanhope*, who was always as generous to me as

poſſible, was alſo very ſerviceable to me at my Departure, for he lent me 40 Piſtoles for my Journey.

I ſet out from *Madrid* in Company with a Nephew of *M. de Seiſſan*, who was going to ſee his Uncle at *Bilbao* : The Name of this young Gentleman was the Baron *D'V*—— : It was not long before I had cauſe to repent of having taken ſuch a Companion with me ; for he was one of thoſe young Officers who are always ready to clap their Hands on their Swords for the leaſt thing in the World : He was moreover ſo haſty, or rather ſo ſtupid, that he never took time to hear what was ſaid to him, for which Reaſon he very often imagin'd, that he was inſulted when People had been at the Expence of paying him a Compliment : This, *Madame*, is a Part of the Character of the Spark with whom it was my Deſtiny to travel : He was ſo apt to enter into Converſation with every body he met upon the Road, that it had like to have coſt us dear on the firſt Day of our ſetting out ; for as we were travelling in the midſt of a pretty thick ſort of a Foreſt, I perceiv'd at a Diſtance Four Men well arm'd, advancing towards us in the main Road. As we could not avoid paſſing between them, I adviſ'd my Companion to be ready with his Piſtols : Thoſe Gentlemen ſeeing us well prepar'd, let us paſs, but as we both took them for *Frenchmen*, the Baron *D'V*—— would needs ſtop our Chaiſe to enter into Diſcourſe with them, and asked them who they were : They made Anſwer that they were *French* Officers, who had fled their Country for an Affair of Honour : They asked in their Turn what News from *Madrid* ; during which I obſerv'd that they were coming a little too near our Chaiſe, whereupon I

broke

broke off the Diſcourſe, by ordering the Poſtilion to proceed with all the Haſte poſſible, becauſe we had Buſineſs: At the ſame time the pretended Officers doubled their Pace in order to keep up with us; but by good Luck for us we diſcovered from a little Eminence a Convoy of about 40 Mules, and ſeveral Perſons on Horſeback that were coming our Way: Our Purſuers no ſooner perceiv'd them, but they turn'd about their Horſes, and rode off with ſuch Speed, as confirm'd me in my private Suſpicion, that we had been talking with Highwaymen; which ſoon after appear'd to be paſt all Doubt by our meeting with ſeveral Alguaſils or Meſſengers that were ſcouring the Country in queſt of Four Men, who we could eaſily gueſs by the Deſcription they gave of them muſt be the ſame that we had like to have been embroil'd with.

Upon the ſecond Day's Journey my Companion and I had ſome Words together about paying our Quota's: As I was the Caterer, and in all my Life-time never car'd to pinch my Belly, the Baron thought that I was not frugal enough, and refus'd at firſt to pay his Shot. However, he comply'd at laſt, but, as the Expence always run in his Head, he never gave me one kind Look all the Way, and even affected not to ſpeak to me: For my own Part, when I ſaw him in ſuch a moody Diſpoſition, I choſe to be as ſilent as he, and ſince I could do nothing better, I fell quietly aſleep, and ere I awak'd we had gone a good way: My Fellow-Traveller never open'd his Lips till we came to *Burgos*.

BURGOS is the Capital of *Old Caſtile*, and was formerly the Seat of the Kings of *Spain*: It has nothing remarkable but a very great Square, ſurrounded

ſurrounded with Houſes of an exact Uniformity, ſupported by Pillars, which form a Gallery round the Square. The Cathedral Church is a magnificent Structure, but intirely in the *Gothic* Taſte.

Near *Burgos* is a very numerous Abby of Nuns of Quality, who as well as all the Convents of *Spain* have conſiderable Revenues: The Country from *Burgos* to *Vittoria* is finer and better cultivated than in *New Caſtile*, and the Villages ſeem more populous: I ſaw Peaſants there ſo active to what the *Spaniards* generally are, that I thought myſelf in another World.

VITTORIA is a trading Town, ſituate in a fertile Plain, full of Villages: The Streets are very narrow, and the Houſes, which are all of Timber, project in ſuch a manner over the Streets, that oppoſite Neighbours may almoſt ſhake Hands from one Side of the Way to the other, which makes the Streets very darkſome. This was the City, to which the Queen *Mary-Louiſa* of *Savoy* retir'd with her Children and the Treaſures of the Crown, when the Archduke *Charles* the preſent Emperor, after the Battle of *Saragoſſa* advanc'd towards *Madrid*, and thereby oblig'd King *Philip* to quit *Spain*.

We lodg'd at the Poſt-houſe, where we found much better Accommodation than we had yet met with any where in *Spain*: But when we came to pay, behold another new Scene! for my Part, I pay'd my Share without grumbling, becauſe I always obſerv'd, that make never ſo many Words it muſt come to that at laſt: Therefore, after having given what they told me was my Part of the Reckoning, I ſtay'd but a little while in my Chamber, to ſee if I had left nothing behind me, when all on a ſudden I heard a great Noiſe

Noiſe in the Yard, upon which putting my Head out of the Window, I was very much aſtoniſh'd to ſee my Baron pulling the Coifs of the Landlady and Three or Four Maid-Servants, who were pommelling him to ſome Tune. I ran down Stairs ready to break my Neck, in order to reſcue him out of the Clutches of thoſe Termagants, and 'twas well I did, for the Landlady had ſnatch'd up a great Kitchen-Knife, with which ſhe was going to run at him when I parted them, and with ſome Money the Landlady was pacify'd: What gave Occaſion to the Quarrel was the Baron's Refuſal to pay what was demanded of him, and his pretending to go away without leaving any Money: The Landlady, who was not to be jeſted with, had ſeiz'd him by the Collar, and he, in order to get rid of her, gave her a Slap in the Face; and the Landlady inſiſted abſolutely upon Satisfaction for the Affront ſhe had receiv'd; but at laſt, after a great deal of Clamour, they let us go.

At *Vittoria* we quitted our Chaiſe and took Horſes, becauſe of the bad Roads we were to go thro' to *Bilbao*, in a Country abounding with Hills and Woods, which are the Shelter of Robbers: We alighted at a Cabaret, which was a lonely Houſe in the midſt of a Wood, and were quickly ſurrounded by 7 or 8 arm'd Men, who really had the Appearance of Ruffians: They ask'd us if we were Officers, and if we had no others in our Company: I had Preſence of Mind enough to tell them, that we had left a Company of Horſemen juſt behind, whom we expected every Minute at that ſame Cabaret, and accordingly I order'd the proper Quantity of Hay to be got ready for the Horſes: I know not whether this News frighten'd them; however,

ever, they ſoon left us, and rode farther into the Wood: We preſently remounted our Horſes, and proceeded on our Journey: About a League from the Cabaret we came to one of the higheſt Mountains that I had ever ſeen in my Life: As it was very ſteep, winding Roads were cut out to aſcend it, wide enough for Two laden Mules to go abreaſt. At the Foot of this Hill was a charming Valley, which, after having travell'd Three or Four Leagues in it, carry'd us to *Bilbao*: This Valley is water'd by a River, the Banks of which are lin'd with Vines and ſeveral other Sorts of Trees: All this Country is extremely populous, ſo that one can't go 200 Paces without coming to a Houſe: Here is alſo a prodigious Number of Forges, and they cry up their Iron for the beſt in all *Spain*.

BILBAO is the Capital of *Biſcay*, and the prettieſt Town that I ſaw in *Spain*: Its Walks eſpecially are very beautiful: This City carries on a great Trade in Wool with *Holland*, *England* and *France*, and there are commonly in its Harbour ſeveral Ships of theſe Three Nations. It was formerly a free Port, which tended very much to the flouriſhing of its Trade; but *Philip* V. ſuppreſs'd that Franchiſe, and eſtabliſh'd a Cuſtom-houſe, which occaſion'd a very great Diſturbance. The Country-People, who were thoſe that ſignaliz'd themſelves moſt for the Preſervation of their Privileges, took Arms, and engag'd ſeveral of the Citizens to join them: Theſe Rebels committed a Thouſand Outrages, kill'd ſeveral People, and ſet Fire to the Houſes of ſuch as they ſuſpected had any Concern in the Eſtabliſhment of the Cuſtom-houſe: However, the Inſurrection was quickly ſuppreſs'd, the Au-

thors

thors of the Tumult were ſeiz'd, and ſeveral of the moſt mutinous were hang'd, which Examples of Juſtice had an Effect upon the Rabble; but, however, they were dealt with very gently, for this Tumult gave the Government a fair Handle to have depriv'd them of a great many moſt extraordinary Privileges, and ſuch too, as were in ſome reſpect incompatible with the Good of the Public: For Inſtance, A Native of *Biſcay* cannot be ſentenc'd to Death for any Crime whatſoever except High-Treaſon and Hereſy; all their other Crimes, how enormous ſoever, being only puniſhable by Impriſonment or the Galleys. *Catalonia* formerly enjoy'd the ſame Privileges, till it was depriv'd of them by *Philip* V. when he reduc'd that Province.

Near *Bilbao* on a very high Mountain is a miraculous Chapel, which has been mightily inrich'd by the frequent Pilgrimages that have been made to it for a long time paſt: But of every thing that I ſaw in it, nothing ſtruck me more than the High-Altar: 'Tis only of Wood indeed, without Painting or Gilding, but the Workmanſhip of it is ſurprizing, and it may be look'd upon as Art's Maſter-piece; I have been told, that he, who made this curious Piece of Work, was accus'd of Judaiſm, and burnt for it, ſome time after he had finiſh'd it: But, in good Truth, the Inquiſition ought to have pardon'd him, purely for his Ingenuity.

I ſtay'd longer at *Bilbao* than I expected: I was every Day in Hopes of finding ſome Veſſel that was going to *Holland*; but at laſt being tir'd with waiting, I went on board a Merchant-Ship of *Bilbao* that was bound for *London*, by which means I had a Sight of *England* ſooner than I expected: We had ſo fair a Wind during

the

the whole Paſſage, that the Sixth Day after we ſet Sail, I found myſelf actually in LONDON †.

All the Places we paſs'd by in the Way to this famous City form a Proſpect beyond any thing whatſoever: Nothing can compare with the beautiful Scene in the Channel, to ſee the Multitude of Ships continually going up and down on one Side or the other: The noble Shores of the *Thames*, cover'd with magnificent Houſes and beautiful Gardens, give a grand Idea of the Riches of *England:* I was pleas'd to ſee the noble Foundery of Cannon, Bombs and Bullets, and the Dock for the King's Ships, whereof I ſaw ſeveral lying at Anchor, which were all ſtately Veſſels, and worthy of ſo wealthy a Nation as the *Engliſh*. I was above all ſurpriz'd at the Bulk of one of thoſe Men of War, which they told me was that the Admiral goes on board of when *England* ſends him out to Sea. On the left Side of the *Thames* alſo, before one comes to *London*, we ſee a magnificent Building for the Invalid Sailors: And near this Hoſpital lie the King's Yatchs, which ſerve to carry his Majeſty and his Court over to *Holland*, when he repairs to his *German* Dominions: The King's Yatch is very large, and richly carv'd and gilt: From this Place to *London-Bridge* is nothing to be ſeen but Ships and Boats continually coming and going, and both Sides of the River are lin'd with Ships at Anchor, which forms a magnificent Shew: I fancy that 'tis impoſſible for a Foreigner to behold the continual Motion upon this River without Amazement: I ſhot the famous Bridge of *London*, which, conſidering the Length of it,

† See Vol. II. p. 430, &c.

and

and the Tides of Flood and Ebb, to which it is expos'd, ought really to be reckon'd one of the principal Bridges of the World: The Breadth of it is by no means anſwerable to the Length, and what renders it ſtill narrower is, the Houſes and Shops built upon it, which are none of the beſt, and yield a bad Proſpect.

I went aſhore near *Whitehall*, which was formerly a magnificent Palace, and the Reſidence of the Kings of *England*, but had the Misfortune to be conſum'd by Fire in the Reign of *William* III. and *Mary*: What remains of all this Palace is only one great Pavilion of very fine Architecture, which was formerly a Banquetting-houſe, and is now a Chapel. 'Twas at *Whitehall* that the unfortunate *Charles* I. was beheaded, and in the Remains of this Palace the Window is ſtill to be ſeen, thro' which that Prince paſs'd to the Scaffold, that was erected over-againſt it.

The Palace of *Whitehall* faces *St. James*'s Park, which is the ſame to *London* as the *Thuilleries* are to *Paris*, tho' the former is much more frequented than the latter; but that which takes off very much from the Pleaſure of the Walks is, the Promiſcuouſneſs of the Company, Livery-Servants and the Mobility being ſuffer'd to walk here as well as Perſons of Diſtinction: In the middle of this Park is a ſpacious noble Canal, which is a very great Ornament to it: The Walks are kept in good Order, and eſpecially that call'd the *Mall*, which is the longeſt of all: On the Right Hand of this Walk going from *Whitehall* ſtands *St. James*'s Palace, which is now the ordinary Reſidence of the Monarchs of *England*: 'Tis a very ancient Building, which was formerly a Convent, and has ſtill very much the Appearance of one; ſo that, were it not for the Guards

Guards about it, a Stranger would hardly imagine it to be the Palace of a Sovereign Prince: There are Two Entrances to it, one on *St. James*'s Side, and the other towards *Whitehall*, and at each there attends a Company of the Foot-Guards with a Pair of Colours, and of theſe there are Two that always ſtand Centry with their Swords drawn. The King of *Great Britain*'s Guard is the ſpruceſt that I ever ſaw: They are all of a proper Size, but not Soldiers for mere Shew, as they are every where elſe, thoſe who are admitted being oblig'd to bring Certificates of their Service: They are diſtinguiſh'd by the Terms of Life-Guards, the Grenadier-Guards, the Halberdiers and the Foot-Guards: The Life-Guards wear ſcarlet Cloth lac'd with Gold at all the Seams, and fac'd with blue: They are always booted when they are upon Guard, and dare not be ſeen without their Boots till they are reliev'd. The Habit of the Horſe-Grenadiers is like that of the Life-Guards, but they wear Caps of Sky-blue Cloth, which have the Order of the Garter embroider'd on the Front with Gold and Silver. The Habit of the Halberdiers is ſomewhat uncommon: They are dreſs'd after the antique manner in ſcarlet, with a Lace in the King's Livery, which is of blue Velvet with a broad Gold Lace in the middle; and they wear Caps of black Velvet, adorn'd with white Feathers: The Foot-Guards have red Cloaths with blue Facings: This, *Madame*, was what I obſerv'd when I made my Entrance into *London*.

I ſteer'd my Courſe to *St. Anne*'s Quarter, where I had a Direction to ſome honeſt *French* Refugees: After I had reſted a few Days, I took ſome Meaſures to make my Appearance at Court, but without Succeſs: The King and his

German

German Court had been ſo prejudic'd againſt me by *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz*, that 'twas impoſſible for me to obtain an Audience of his Majeſty. The Princeſs of *Wales* was concern'd at my Situation, and ſo good as to make me a Preſent, but the *Germans* who were at Court were, like their Maſter, ſhy of me, ſo that I was fain to content myſelf with keeping no Company but the *Engliſh*, of whom I met with ſeveral that I had ſeen in *France*, and with whom I renew'd my Acquaintance: They us'd me with all the Civility imaginable, and took Care to carry me to the ſeveral Quarters of *London*, where there was any thing worth ſeeing: They firſt ſhew'd me *St. Paul*'s Cathedral, which, next to *St. Peter*'s at *Rome*, is the biggeſt and the moſt magnificent Church in *Europe*: It was begun after the great Fire of *London*, in the Reign of *Charles* II. and not finiſh'd till the Reign of Queen *Anne*: The Outſide of the Structure is as magnificent as the Inſide: The firſt thing that preſents itſelf is the Statue of Queen *Anne* on the right Side of the Weſt-Entrance, which is the Front: She is repreſented ſtanding upright, as big as the Life, dreſs'd in the Royal Robes, with a Sceptre in one Hand, and a Globe in the other: Both the Statue and the Pedeſtal on which it is plac'd are of Marble: But I did not think this Monument anſwerable to what might have been expected from a Nation ſo famous as the *Engliſh* for their elegant Taſte in the Arts and Sciences: Nor did I judge more favourably of ſome other Pieces of Sculpture in the Inſide of *St. Paul*'s Church, which did not ſeem to be the Performances of Maſters. I thought the Choir by much too ſmall, conſidering the Bigneſs of the Nave: The Choir is ſeparated from the Body of the Church

by a Baluſtrade of Wood, reſembling a Gate, over which the Organs are plac'd to a diſadvantagious View, owing, as I take it, to the Chaſms on the Sides : Oppoſite to the Entrance of the Choir is the Communion-table, fenc'd round with a Baluſtrade and a Form whereon the Communicants kneel : At the Right-Hand of this Table is the Seat of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, which is rais'd ſome Steps above the Ground ; and over it is a Canopy, like to thoſe of the Catholic Biſhops : All round the Choir are little Pews or Stalls like the Boxes in a Play-houſe, and there the Magiſtrates uſually ſit, when they come to the Church in a Body : The Preacher's Pulpit, which is plac'd in the middle of the Choir, is a plain Piece of Work of Wallnut-Wood, and of an octogon Figure, ſo contriv'd, that one does not ſee the Stairs by which the Preacher goes up to it : On the Right-Hand of the Door of the Choir is a Canopy, and a Seat like to that of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, which is for the Biſhop of *London*.

From *St. Paul*'s I went to ſee *Weſtminſter*-Abbey, which being in a Part of the Town at a good Diſtance from *St. Paul*'s, oblig'd me to take a Hackney-Coach : Theſe Vehicles are very common at *London* ; but being made without a Spring, are intolerably uneaſy : However, they are of excellent Service to rid a great deal of Ground in a little time ; for the Horſes, which are very good, gallop for moſt Part, but the Pavement they run upon being the worſt in *Europe*, it gives terrible Shocks to thoſe who make Uſe of this Equipage, as I experienc'd in my Jaunt to the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*. This is the Church in which the Kings of *England* are conſecrated and interr'd : 'Tis a very ancient Pile,

Pile, without any other Beauty but its Bulk: There is a good Number of Chapels within it, in which are the Tombs of ſeveral Kings, Queens, and even of private Perſons; but of theſe there are few worthy of Remark: 'Twas in this Church I ſaw that call'd *St. Edward*'s Chair, which is of Wood, without any Ornament; and they ſay, it is the Chair which that Saint made Uſe of: The Kings are ſeated in it at the time of their Coronation: On one Side of this Chair is a Preſs, wherein is preſerv'd in Waxwork the Effigy of General *Monk*, who, after the Death of *Cromwell*, reſtor'd *Charles* II. to the Throne of his Anceſtors. In a Chapel hard by I was ſhewn another Statue in Waxwork, which repreſents *Charles* II. himſelf as big as the Life, dreſs'd in his Robes as Knight of the Garter: In the ſame Chapel I alſo ſaw the Waxwork Statue of the Ducheſs of *Richmond*, in her Habit as Ducheſs.

In this Church I met with an *Engliſh* Gentleman, an old Friend of mine, who carry'd me to the Parliament-houſe, where the King was expected that very Day, to put an End to that Seſſion: And really I had not been long there before I ſaw the King enter in his royal Robes, and the Crown upon his Head: As I was inform'd his Stay there would be ſhort, I went out, and plac'd myſelf in his Paſſage, that I might ſee his Retinue: I ſaw him go into his Coach, drawn by Eight Horſes, attended by his Horſe-Guards, and preceded by another Coach, in which ſate the principal Officers of the Crown: The King of *England* never rides with this Attendance, but when he goes to meet his Parliament; for he is generally carry'd in a Sedan, with Six Footmen walking before, and Six Halberdiers, or Yeomen of the Guard, by the Sides of the Chair,

while the Officers that are in Waiting commonly follow his Majesty in Coaches, drawn each by a Pair of Horses: The Prince and Princess of *Wales* are attended, when they go out, much in the same manner: I observ'd a Custom among the Livery-Servants of the King and their Royal Highnesses, which I saw at no other Court, *viz.* That when they are in Waiting, they wear, instead of a Hat, plain Caps of black Velvet, made like the Caps of Running Footmen.

After I had seen the King pass by, I went and din'd with my Lord † † †, whose Brother I had seen in *Spain:* There I spent the Afternoon, and at Night he carry'd me to the Opera, where I was highly pleas'd, not only with the Performers, who were the best Voices in *Europe*, but with the Orchestre, which could not be finer nor better fill'd; yet, for all that, I don't think it comes up to the Opera at *Paris*; for this at *London* is quite destitute of Dances, or at least when there are any, they are so ill executed, that they are intolerable to Persons of a nice Taste: The Stage-Dresses are indeed much richer than those of the *French* Actors; but then they are not of that clever Fancy, which the *French* alone may boast to be their peculiar Perfection: The *English* Stage has another Defect, and that is, the extreme Want of Performers, for they know nothing of Chorus's, and when the Scene demands the Appearance of any Retinue, 'tis generally compos'd of People that they pick up where they can get them; for which Reason they all look very silly and confus'd: The Place where the Boxes are, is in a manner round: 'Tis small, but very lofty, and I thought the Seats very well laid out: The whole Company sits down, even those in the Pit, in which there are Benches that form

an

an Amphitheatre, which is not very high, but almoſt of a circular Figure, ſo that every body faces the Stage: This Place is ſo well lighted with Wax-Candles, that it dazzles one's Eyes, which is a very great Diminution to the Luſtre of the Theatre: The King, who was at the Opera when I was there, ſate in a Box on the Right Side of the Stage, without any Diſtinction, and convers'd all the time with Three Ladies that were in his Box.

Some Days after this I went to the *Engliſh* Comedy: I ſhall ſay nothing of the Play that was acted there, becauſe, as I did not underſtand the Language, I could only judge of it from the Applauſe that was given to it: The Actors ſeem'd to be excellent, at leaſt, if I might judge, by their Geſture and Carriage, ſo that it would be a difficult Matter to find any that appear to better Advantage.

The little Proſpect I had of obtaining any Employment at the Court of *England*, and the viſible Decay of my Finances, forc'd me to think of departing very ſoon: Therefore, without Loſs of Time, I made my Tours about the City of *London*, in order to ſee what was moſt worthy of Remark: I found very fine Courts, and more Squares than in any other City I ever ſaw, which would have been more magnificent, if they had not been ſpoil'd by incloſing them with wooden Pales, to convert the Ground within into Gardens. The Houſes are commonly very ſmall, moſt of them have no Courts before them, and there are few that have Gardens: But I muſt except a good many Hotels or Palaces, that are very magnificent; ſuch as the Duke of *Montague*'s Houſe, which is built in an exquiſite Taſte: The Court before it is very large and

beautiful ; and the Garden perfectly anſwers the Beauty of the Building : The Stair-caſe is worth ſeeing by thoſe of the niceſt Skill : The Ceiling repreſents *Phaeton* asking Leave of the Sun to drive his Chariot, and the Fall of *Phaeton* is deſcrib'd at the Entrance of the Saloon, juſt at the Top of the Stair-caſe : The Apartments on each Side of this Saloon are alſo very beautiful, and moſt richly furniſh'd.

I went afterwards to ſee my Lord *Marlborough*'s Houſe, which is very magnificent, and full of Pictures, done by the moſt able Hands, whereof the greateſt Number was by *Vandyke* : After having in like manner taken a View of ſeveral other great Houſes, of which I don't undertake to give a Deſcription, I was ſhew'd a Column, which in my Opinion far ſurpaſs'd the famous Pillar of *Trajan* : 'Twas the *Monument*, erected in Memory of the terrible Fire that happen'd at *London*, ſoon after the Reſtoration of *Charles* II. to the Throne of *England* : 'Tis pity but this Pillar had more Room to ſtand in, it being pent up in a pretty cloſe Nook, which is the very Spot where the Fire firſt broke out : There's a *Latin* Inſcription upon it, ſhewing all the Circumſtances of that ſad Misfortune : In the Pedeſtal of this Monument is a Door, that opens to Stairs cut out in the Pillar, by which People aſcend to the Top of it ; and in all *London* there is not a Place from whence there is a more extenſive Proſpect of the Country, except it be the Cupola of *St. Paul*'s.

Not far from this Monument is that Structure which is call'd the *Royal Exchange*, where the Merchants meet every Week-day from Noon till Two o'Clock : 'Tis a very large quadrangular Building, and its principal Front is very magnifi-

ficen

ficent : The Square, where the Merchants meet, is encompaſs'd with a fine Gallery, ſupported by great Arches of beautiful Architecture : In the middle of it is a Marble Statue of *Charles* II. who is repreſented ſtanding upright, and dreſs'd in his Royal Robes : In certain Niches over the Arches there are the Statues of the Kings and Queens of *England*, which are all of Stone, and ſo imperfectly done, that they are a Blemiſh, rather than an Ornament to the Exchange : Near this Building is another Statue of *Charles* II. on Horſeback, which is a Monument of white Marble, but ſo ill perform'd, that I believe it would have been better if it had never been put up : The Equeſtrian Statue of *Charles* I. erected betwixt the *Haymarket* and *Whitehall*, which is all of Braſs, is much better executed : Good Judges particularly admire the Horſe, which is one of the boldeſt Pieces that is to be ſeen, and was caſt by the ſame Workman that caſt the Horſe of *Henry* IV. at *Paris* ; but the Statue of the King was done by another Hand : *Cromwell*, who had no Reſpect for the Blood of his Sovereign, did not care to have his Statue preſerv'd, but caus'd it to be pull'd down, and ſet to Sale : A Founder, that was a zealous Royaliſt, purchas'd it, on Pretence that he would melt it down, but, as ſoon as he had it brought Home, he caus'd it to be bury'd under Ground, where it remain'd till *Charles* II. was reſtor'd to the Throne, and then he made a Preſent of it to that Prince, who caus'd it to be erected on that Pedeſtal of white Marble which we now ſee.

A little Diſtance from the *Exchange* is the famous Tower of *London*, which is of the ſame Uſe to this City as the *Baſtille* is to *Paris*, with this Difference however, that 'tis not ſo eaſy for

a King of *England* to ſtore it, as it is for a King of *France* to fill the *Baſtille*: This Tower is properly ſpeaking a Citadel, form'd of a Number of Houſes, ſurrounded with Fortifications: Here is the Arſenal, which is the beſt furniſh'd, and kept in the beſt Condition of any in *Europe*: In this Tower are alſo preſerv'd the Ornaments and Treaſury of the Crown: The principal Pieces are 1. The Crown of *Edward the Confeſſor*, with which the Kings of *England* are crown'd: 'Tis of ſolid Gold, ſet with Diamonds and other precious Stones. 2. The Crown of State, which the King wears when he meets the Parliament: It has a remarkable Pearl, an Emerald, and a Ruby upon it, ſo large, that the Value of them is not to be eſtimated: After I had ſeen this Crown, I was ſhew'd that which ſerv'd for the Coronation of Q. *Mary*, the Daughter of *James* II. 'Tis cover'd all over with Diamonds, admirable both for their Size and Beauty: Then I ſaw the Prince of *Wales*'s Crown, which is all over plain, without any Jewels; and beſides theſe, I had the Sight of many other rich Things, of which I don't pretend to give you the Particulars: I will only add, that the Method of expoſing them to View is very well contriv'd, to prevent their being ſtole; for they are only ſeen thro' a large Iron Grate, ſo ſtrong, that it would be a hard Matter to force it.

After I had ſeen the Treaſury, I was carry'd into another Room, where I ſaw all the Statues of the Kings of *England*, from *William the Conqueror*, Duke of *Normandy*, to *James* II. They are repreſented in Armour, and on Horſeback, but the whole is of Wood colour'd, which makes them frightful Objects.

As

As you might happen to think me tedious if I were to be more particular, I chuſe to paſs over many things in Silence, and ſhall only ſay a Word or two of the Character of the *Engliſh* People: I thought *Engliſhmen* were much the ſame in their own Country as the *French* are out of *France*, that is to ſay, haughty, ſcornful, and ſuch as think nothing good enough; and in like manner they are when abroad, what the *French* are in their own Country, good-natur'd, civil and affable: Of all Nations I found the *Italians* were moſt eſteem'd in *England*, the *French* and *Germans* being in ſome Degree hated: But their Hatred to the *Germans* is of no older Date than the Reign of the Elector of *Hanover*; for till then the *Engliſh* look'd upon us as if they neither lov'd nor envy'd us, but now they have a Notion, that the Money of *England* goes over to *Germany*; and ſeem to think, that we had no Coin, till they call'd the Houſe of *Hanover* to govern them *. As to their Hatred of the *French*, 'tis of a longer ſtanding, inſomuch that it would be a difficult Task to determine the Age of it; and I am apt to think, it runs in their Blood; for the Antipathy extends even to the minuteſt Things; for Example, in the Article of Dreſs; when the *French* wear little Hats, the *Engliſh* wear theirs with monſtrous broad Brims; and when they know that great Hats are worn in *France*, they reduce the Brims of theirs till they are as much too narrow; and 'tis the very ſame caſe with regard to the reſt of their Dreſs; ſo

* Our Author made too ſhort a Stay at this time in *England*, and was too much circumſcrib'd in his Converſation while he was here; or ſurely he would not have ventur'd to have charg'd our Country in general with the idle Surmiſes of the ignorant Vulgar.

that

that I am perſuaded, the *Engliſh* would ſoon quit any Faſhion, were it ever ſo becoming and elegant, if once the *French* thought fit to follow it †. But how changeable ſoever they are in their Faſhions, as well as the *French*, yet they have not the Fancy which the latter are remarkable for, and know not how to dreſs to Advantage; for, in ſhort, there's not a People upon Earth that ſet themſelves off ſo ill as the *Engliſh* do, and really they had need to be as well ſhap'd as they are for the Generality, or their Dreſs would be inſupportable.

The *Engliſh* Women are alſo perfectly well ſhap'd, and are for moſt part pretty, and very agreeable Companions; but, like the Men, they han't the Art of Dreſs; and tho' they are always very neat in their Cloaths, yet they have ſuch an odd way of putting them on, as if they endeavour'd to disfigure themſelves: When they go out in a Deſhabille, they commonly put on a Camblet Cloak as long as their Petticoats, which is clos'd before, and on each Side there is a Slit, thro' which they put their Arms: They have withal a Hood of the ſame Stuff as the Cloak, which is tied under the Chin with a colour'd Ribbon *. Nor is this Dreſs unbecoming to the Sex, for 'tis very often us'd by the Citizens Wives and Daughters, and is alſo much worn among the gay Ladies, when they go upon Intrigues with their Lovers; at which time they repair thus rigg'd on board certain Wherries, that carry them to Houſes of Entertainment deſign'd for ſuch Interviews; the very Boats too ſeem to

† Since the Author wrote, this Antipathy ſeems to be much abated.

* When our Author was here, ſhort Cloaks were hardly in the Faſhion.

be

be made to the Purpoſe, being cover'd with ſcarlet Cloth, or very neat Stuffs, and the Watermen being us'd to the Buſineſs, manage it as well as the Gondoliers of *Venice*.

That amiable Freedom which reigns in *England* gives the People an Air of Gaiety that is to be met with no where elſe ſo univerſally: The Nobility, the Citizens, and the lower Rank of People have all their Recreations; and whereas in other Countries the Rich alone ſeem to have a Right to Pleaſures, the *Engliſh* Nation has Diverſions for all Claſſes; and the Mechanic, as well as his Lordſhip, knows how to make himſelf merry, when he has done his Day's Work. The *Engliſh* are very much for Shows; Battles eſpecially, of what nature ſoever, are an agreeable Amuſement to them, and of theſe they have all Kinds: Sometimes they engage Bulls with other Beaſts, and at other times they have Cock-fighting: You have undoubtedly heard talk, how theſe little Animals will fight: The Cocks of *England* are the beſt in the World for this Sport, that being a Species, of which there is not the like in other Countries: Their Bill is very long, and when they have once begun to fight, they battle it with ſuch Fury, that one, if not both, is generally left dead upon the Spot. Before they are expoſed in the Pit where they are to engage, little Spurs are faſten'd to their Feet, with which thoſe Animals gall each other dextrouſly: The *Engliſh*, who are no indifferent Spectators of the Engagement, form themſelves immediately into ſeveral Parties in Favour of the Combatants; and, according to the Cuſtom of their Country, lay conſiderable Wagers; for, it muſt be obſerv'd, there is no Nation in the World ſo fond of laying Wagers as the *Engliſh*.

The

The Battles of Animals are not the only ones to be ſeen in *England*, there being very often Combats of Gladiators, when the Wretches for pitiful Lucre fight with one another at Swords, and very often wound each other cruelly: The *Engliſh* delight very much in this ſort of Prize-fighting: They ſhout loud Applauſes when either of the Two wounds his Antagoniſt, and when the Battle is over, the Two Combatants ſhake Hands, and make each other a low Bow, to ſhew they don't bear one another any Malice: I can't conceive how they find any Fellows to take up ſuch an Exerciſe; the rather, becauſe 'tis liable to very fatal Conſequences; for they ſay, that by their Laws, he who wounds his Adverſary, ſhall be at the Expence of curing him, and he that kills him, is to be hang'd without Mercy.

There's another ſort of Prize-fighters, who fight every Evening in the Summer in a Square near *St. James*'s, with no other Weapons but Quarter-ſtaves, or wooden Swords, with which they break one another's Ribs, or knock one another on the Head, and the Victor is generally regal'd by ſome or other of the Spectators. I have alſo ſeen, as I have been going over the Square, a pack of Wreſtlers, that endeavour'd to throw one ano her down, and when one of the Two has tripp'd up his Adverſary's Heels, he politely gave him his Hand to help him up again: At all theſe Performances conſiderable Wagers are laid, as I have already had the Honour to tell you.

After having ſeen every thing at *London* worth a Stranger's Curioſity, I was prevail'd on, before I left *England*, to go and take a View of the Royal Palaces in the Country: I ſaw *Hampton-Court*

Court and *Windſor*, which are Two magnificent Palaces, yet Trifles in compariſon with the Royal Palaces of *France*: *Kenſington* Palace pleas'd me well enough: 'Tis a Houſe that formerly belong'd to an *Engliſh* Nobleman, of whom King *William* bought it, becauſe 'twas ſo near *London*: They were making ſome Alterations at it when I was there: The King's Apartment is very ſpacious, but not the moſt magnificent, and 'tis adorn'd with ſome Paintings by *Vandyke*, which are of uncommon Beauty: One of theſe Pictures repreſents King *Charles* I. on Horſeback, and in another are his Queen, her Waiting-women and all her Children: I never ſaw any thing better done than theſe Two Pieces are. *Kenſington* Gardens would be very fine for a private Perſon, but for a King, methinks I could wiſh them to be ſomewhat more magnificent.

Having finiſh'd my Travels in *England*, where I ſtay'd near a Month, with a View of the Royal Palaces, I embark'd for *Holland*; but had not a quick Paſſage, by reaſon of a Calm, that ſurpriz'd us at Sea, ſo that we could neither go forwards nor backwards: At length, in Five Days after we had left *London*, we arriv'd in the Mouth of the *Maeſe*, where we bore a hard Gale of Wind, which blew all Night: Next Day we got ſafe into the *Maeſe*, and by Noon came to *Rotterdam*, from whence I ſet out the ſame Day for the HAGUE.

As ſoon as I arriv'd there I thought of renewing my Wardrobe, and refitting my Equipage. Tho' all this would not come to a great deal, yet being then very ſhort of Money, I was forc'd to go a borrowing: I therefore gave Letters of Attorny to my Creditors, to receive an Annuity which

which came to me from my Family, and of which I ſhar'd one Third with my Brother, and *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz.* As my Brother and I were Minors when my Grandmother left us that Annuity, *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz* being the eldeſt of the Family, qualify'd herſelf to receive it: She was firſt paid the whole upon her own Receipts, but afterwards ſhe gave each of us our Share, which ſhe all along continued to do ever ſince I was of Age: My Creditors were glad to accept of the Powers which I delegated to them, but, for their greater Security, they deſir'd me to make myſelf ſure and certain that *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz* would punctually pay them: I wrote immediately, and deſir'd them to write to her likewiſe; but as my good Couſin was never a hearty Friend to me, ſhe thought fit to thwart me in the Expedient I had contriv'd to raiſe Money: Inſtead of doing me the Honour to write me an Anſwer, ſhe wrote to my Creditors, to caution them to be upon their Guard; that I only meant to cheat them, that I had no Share in any ſuch Annuity, and that every Word I had told them about it was a Lye. My Creditors were ſomewhat ſtartled at this Intelligence, and imagin'd that they had to do with a Knave, who only intended to bilk them, and that they ſhould be left without Remedy if I once gave them the Slip: I did every thing on my Part to make them eaſy; I told them that *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz* had conceal'd the Truth from them, on Purpoſe to involve me in Trouble; and that I would engage ſhe ſhould retract the Letters ſhe had ſent them: Beſides this, I offer'd to pay them out of the Income of my own Eſtate: But all I could ſay to them ſignify'd nothing; their Jealouſy had taken deep Root, and they reſolv'd, in order

to

to ſecure their Debts, to arreſt me: And ſo they actually did; for one *Sunday* Morning I was accoſted by ſome ill-favour'd Companions, who deſir'd me to remove with a good Grace to the Priſons at the *Hague*, if I did not like to be carry'd thither by Force. I was a little confounded at ſuch a Viſit, and ſaw that I muſt inſtantly loſe my Liberty, and perhaps for a long time too, when *Madame Pyll*, a Tradeſwoman at the *Hague*, to whom I was already indebted, was ſo kind as to advance me what was neceſſary to pay my Creditors; by which means I got out of the Clutches of thoſe impertinent Fellows.

Not many Days after this happen'd, other Creditors being inform'd of it, imagin'd that the only infallible Method for their being paid was, to take the ſame Courſe with me, and they alſo reſolv'd to arreſt me: Accordingly, Notice was brought to me at 6 o'Clock in the Morning, that 'twas apprehended there was a Deſign form'd againſt me, and that ſome Serjeants were ſaunting about to nab me: I had my Breeches on indeed, but nothing more than a Night-gown; and not caring to take the Trouble of dreſſing myſelf intirely, eſpecially as I knew that there were not many People ſtirring at the *Hague* at that time, I thought it beſt to ſteal off in my Night-gown: I made my Eſcape to the Houſe of my dear *Madame Pyll:* I could have wiſh'd this good Woman would have once more pacify'd thoſe ravenous Hounds, but I had not the Aſſurance to mention it to her; and only deſir'd ſhe would give me Shelter for a little while, which ſhe granted with Pleaſure: But I was ſoon under a Neceſſity of ſhifting my Quarters, for the Catch-Polls being inform'd where I was harbour'd, were actually coming to take me, when this

this honeſt Woman help'd me to ſlip out at the Back-door, and lent me a Cloak, in which having muffled myſelf up, I had nothing to think of but how to get away from the *Hague:* I put myſelf on board the *Delft* Paſſage-Boat, and went in queſt of *Texera*, a rich *Portugueſe*, who had a Houſe half a League from the *Hague*. We were ſuch good Friends, that I was perſuaded he would not abandon me in the Situation he found me in: And indeed, with all the Generoſity poſſible, he advanc'd me what Money I wanted, and had me conducted to *Honſlaerdyk*, where I ſtay'd Two Days in the Caſtle: My Keeper happen'd to be one that was Waiting-woman to my late Mother, who did me all the Services ſhe was capable of, and went and acquainted *Pyll* where I was; upon which ſhe came to ſee me, and brought me my Cloaths: I then conſider'd what I had to do next: I had a great mind to return to the *Hague*, to treat with the Creditors who proſecuted me; but conſidering, that perhaps as ſoon as I had made theſe eaſy, others would give me freſh Trouble, I reſolv'd to go to *Germany*, where I ſhould be nearer at hand to write to my Family for the ſettling of my Affairs; for I was ſtill under a Prohibition to go to *Berlin*; tho' why I was thus forbid to go to my own native Place, I knew not.

I went the Road to *Aix la Chapelle*, in Hopes that I ſhould there find the Count *de L* ——, to whom I had lent 400 Ducats 7 or 8 Years ago. He was then in the Service of the Elector Palatine, and I was aſſur'd that he was in waiting about *Aix*. The firſt Day I went to *Dort*, and from thence to BOIS LE DUC.

This is a pretty conſiderable Place in *Dutch Brabant*: 'Tis encompaſs'd all round with Marſhes,

Marſhes, and may eaſily be laid under Water for ſeveral Leagues round, which makes it one of the ſtrongeſt Places in *Europe*: 'Twas *Henry* of *Brabant* that gave it the Name of *Bois le Duc*, or *Bolduc*, i. e. the *Duke's Wood*, becauſe he directed the Building of it in 1171, in the ſame Place where he caus'd a Wood to be cut down.

At *Bois le Duc* I went into the *Diligence*, which is the Name of the Stage-Coach that goes to MASTRICHT: I made an Acquaintance in it with an *Engliſh* Gentleman that was going to *Aix la Chapelle*, to make uſe of the Waters: He came directly from *England*, and being, as 'tis probable, over-burden'd with his Guineas, he was at every turn exclaiming againſt the Cheapneſs of every thing on this Side of the Water: But a little Adventure he was engag'd in at *Maſtricht* alter'd his Opinion: He went out all alone the very Night we came thither, with a Deſign, he ſaid, to take a little Walk about the Town; and in his Ramble he met with a very amiable young Creature upon the great Square, with whom he enter'd into a Converſation: After having parley'd with her ſome time, he offer'd to wait upon her to her Lodgings, and ſhe was not ſo unſociable, but ſhe accepted of his Propoſal: My *Engliſhman* thought himſelf a happy Mortal, and the Damſel appear'd ſo amiable in his Eyes, that he begg'd her Permiſſion when he was at her Quarters to treat her with ſome Refreſhments: When they had empty'd ſome Bottles, and the *Engliſhman* was ready to take his Leave, he threw down a Guinea, and thought he paid full enough, but the Damſel demanded another: The Gentleman ſcrupled to give it, and inſiſted upon it with ſome Warmth, that a Guinea was ſufficient in all Conſcience to diſcharge the Expence he had put

her to: No doubt he ſhould have paid more Reſpect to ſuch civil Company. The offended Damſel call'd the Landlady, who fell upon the poor *Engliſhman* like a mad Woman: Theſe Two were join'd by a Third Fury, who all together pummell'd the *Engliſhman* ſoundly, tore his Cravat, and turn'd him out of Doors without ſo much as giving him his Perriwig: To complete his Misfortune, it rain'd as hard as it could pour, and the Night was ſo dark, that he could not ſee which way to ſteer his Courſe: He knew not who to ask for; and beſides, he had forgot both the Inn, and the Name of the Street where we lodg'd: At laſt, being quite weary of running up and down the Streets ſo long, he took it into his Head to knock at every Door, from whence he met with no Return but hard Names: While he was rapping at one Door, he was ſurpriz'd by the Patroll, who carry'd him to the Watch-houſe: It was well for him that the Officer upon Guard was not an ill-natur'd Man, for he had the Patience to hear him give a very confus'd Deſcription of the Inn, of which he had abſolutely forgot the Name; and upon his ſaying that there were ſeveral other Inns in the ſame Street where his was, they gueſs'd pretty near where-abouts it was: Then the Officer lent him a Cloak, and having given him a Watchman to go along with him, they thundred at the Doors of ſeveral Inns, which not being the Inn that they wanted, there would certainly have been ſome Uproar, if it had not been for the Watchman that the *Engliſhman* had to attend him: At laſt, as they were ſtill wandring about in queſt of the Inn which neither of them knew any thing of, the *Engliſhman*'s Lacquey, who was ſeeking his Maſter, met him, and carried him to his Quarters: You muſt know,

know, that this Adventure made it a very disagreeable Night to me; for being extremely tired, I went to Bed as soon as I had supp'd, and the *Englishman* being to lie in my Chamber, his Lacquey, who staid up there for him, disturb'd me sadly; for when he saw 'twas late, and that his Master was not return'd, he came every now and then to my Bed-side, and wak'd me to know what he should do; so that, to get rid of him, I advis'd him at last to turn out, and look for him. As soon as they came into the Room, I was forc'd to undergo the Penance of hearing the whole Story of his Adventure: The Lacquey was in a terrible Wrath with the honest People that had insulted his Master, and he propos'd to go out that Moment, and break open the Doors, and turn the House out of the Windows; but the Master having more Wit in his Anger, thought it best to bear his Disgrace with Patience, and to rest his Bones after so much Fatigue.

We set out next Day for *Aix la Chapelle*; but the Count *de L*—— whom I thought to have found there, was at that time in the *Palatinate*, and therefore having nothing to do at *Aix*, I took Leave of my *Englishman*, and proceeded in my Journey towards *Cologne*: As soon as I came thither, I fell ill of a Fever, nevertheless I push'd on, and was preparing to go up the *Rhine*, but when I came to ANDERNACH, a little Town in the Dominions of *Cologne*, I found myself so ill, that I was absolutely oblig'd to stop: Mean time my Fever prov'd a continual one, and I was in a Place where I could not expect much Relief: The Mistress of the House where I was told me, that there was an able Physician some Leagues from *Andernach*, upon which I jogg'd

on thither as well as I could, and in a Fortnight's time my Fever left me: Some Days after this I propos'd going towards *Mentz*, but when I came to *Coblentz*, I found myself worse than ever, and not being willing to change my Doctor, I return'd down the *Rhine*, and went to spend another Fortnight with the Man that had cur'd me before: Nevertheless, my Distemper grew worse, and even affected my Mind so much, that I imagin'd I should never be cur'd where I was: I had withal conceiv'd such a mortal Aversion to my Doctor, that I could no longer bear the Sight of him; and fancy'd that a Physician of *Cologne*, whom I knew, was the only Man that could cure me, for which Reason I was wonderfully impatient to go to *Cologne*; and notwithstanding all the Arguments of my Doctor to convince me that in the Condition which I was then in it would be Death for me to undertake a Voyage, yet I embark'd in a Vessel, and went down the *Rhine*: When I arriv'd at *Cologne*, I put myself with Confidence under the Care of the Physician of whom I had such an Opinion, and after having taken his Drugs about Two Days, whether it was owing to their Virtue, or to the Force of my Imagination, the Fever visibly diminish'd, and at last quite left me.

When I was perfectly recover'd, I went up the *Rhine* again to *Mentz*, where I hop'd to have found my Cousins; but I was told, that they were at their Estate in *Franconia*: This unlucky Absence of theirs perplex'd me very much, and what to do now I could not tell: I chose to go to *Zell*, where my Brother liv'd, and by good Luck I met with a Coach that was going to *Hanover*: From *Hanover* I went to *Zell*, where I heard that my Brother was at *Berlin*, and I resolv'd

ſolv'd to advance that way; but leſt I might be known, inſtead of going to the Neighbourhood of *Berlin*, I repair'd to *Leipſic*, from whence I wrote to my Agent to know how Things went, and if there were any Hopes of ſettling my Affairs: He ſent me Anſwer, that there was no Probability of it as long as my Eſtate remain'd under a Sequeſtration; that indeed a Loan of Money would enable me to obtain a Replevy by compounding with my Creditors; but that he did not ſee how it was poſſible to borrow any Money, unleſs *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz*, to whom my Eſtate was entail'd, would conſent to it: He concluded with telling me, that he knew of no other Method to get me out of this Difficulty, than to obtain an Order from the King of *Pruſſia*. I knew as well as he, that ſuch an Order was the moſt expeditious Method to bring me out of Trouble; but how could I obtain it, when I was not permitted ſo much as to appear at Court? However, I thought it my Duty to leave no Stone unturn'd this Bout for obtaining ſuch Permiſſion, tho' I had been deny'd it ſeveral times. I reſolv'd to implore the Protection of the Prince of *Anhalt-Deſſau*, who had always given me Proofs of his Kindneſs, as had alſo the Princeſſes his Siſters.

I went therefore to DESSAU, which is but Six Leagues from *Leipſick*: At that time none were there but the Princeſſes, for the Prince had been abſent ſeveral Days, and was not expected till the Night following: I wrote to *Madame* the Ducheſs of *Radzivil*, the Eldeſt of the Princeſſes, to deſire that ſhe would ſtand my Friend with the Prince her Brother: This Princeſs was ſo good as to ſend me one of her Officers to aſſure me

that ſhe would do every thing in her Power to prevail on the Prince to protect me; and ſhe even deſir'd me to write a Letter to the Prince, which ſhe promis'd me to deliver to him with her own Hands: I laid hold on the Princeſs's kind Offer, ſent her the Letter ſhe deſired of me, and as ſoon as the Prince was return'd, ſhe had the Goodneſs to deliver it to him: I hop'd to carry all my Points after ſuch a Recommendation; yet ſo far was I from ſeeing the Effect which I expected, that the Prince deſir'd his Siſter to engage me to make the beſt of my way out of *Deſſau*, becauſe if I ſtaid there any longer, he ſhould be oblig'd to put me under an Arreſt: The Ducheſs, when ſhe ſent me this Meſſage, was ſo kind as to ſweeten it with one of the civilleſt Compliments that could be, and made me an Offer of Money, imagining, to be ſure, that in the Condition I was in, I might have need of it: I moſt humbly thank'd her for all the Marks of Kindneſs with which ſhe was pleas'd to honour me, and deſir'd her to be aſſur'd, that I would that Inſtant pray Obedience to the Prince's Orders: And indeed, as I knew that with this Prince Execution follow'd cloſe at the Heels of his Menaces, I ſpeedily made an Enquiry for a Coach to carry me to *Barbi*, which is the Reſidence of a Duke of *Saxony* of the Branch of *Weiſſenfels*, where I hop'd to meet with a Friend of mine, who was in that Prince's Service; but 'twas impoſſible for me to find either Horſe or Coach in all *Deſſau*, for nobody would ſtir by reaſon of the Sacredneſs of the Day, it being the Fourth *Sunday* in *Advent*: Mean time, as I ſtill dreaded the Prince's Anger, I reſolv'd to ſet out on Foot: I made a Man ſhoulder my Portmanteau, which was then all my Equipage, and went with

him

him to a little Town in the Duchy of *Magdebourg*, where I took a Chaiſe that carry'd me to BARBI.

I there found the Friend that I wanted, who receiv'd me as well as I could wiſh: This was the late Baron *de Chaliſac* whom you knew; but he did not fail to chide me a little, for letting my Affairs run into ſuch Confuſion; and advis'd me to go to my Brother, and concert proper Meaſures with him for the Advantage of both of us: He alſo lent me 40 Crowns for my Journey: I ſpent the *Chriſtmas*-Holidays with him, during which he heard, that my Brother was return'd to ZELL: I was very glad of this News, and next Day after the Holidays I ſet out to meet him: I found him in a very good Humour with me: He convinc'd me, that I had Reaſon to ſuſpect my Steward, and advis'd me at the ſame time to turn him off, and to take his in his Room, whom he knew to be honeſt: I gave him full Power to examine my Steward's Accompts, and he made it out as clear as the Sun at Noon-day, that I had been bubbled: My Brother, in order to oblige me thoroughly, help'd me to ſome Money, and moreover, put my Affairs in ſuch a State, that my Creditors might not only be ſatisfy'd in a little time, but I had ſomething left over-and-above to ſubſiſt me.

My Affairs being thus ſettled, I had nothing to think of now but which way to ſteer my Courſe, to the end it might be ſaid at leaſt, that I had ſome ſort of Buſineſs or other: I could have lik'd the Service well enough, but there was no War, nor none like to be very ſoon: Moreover, I had paid my Court with ſo little Succeſs to different Sovereigns, that indeed I was under no Temptation to enter the Liſts again: I might indeed

have return'd to *Spain*, where I had obtain'd an Employ, but what ſignify'd it, where the Salaries are not paid, and the Eſtabliſhment obliges one to ſpend high? This Fluctuation of different Ideas puzzled me the more, becauſe which way ſoever I look'd, I ſaw nothing but Difficulty, and not the leaſt Glimpſe of any other Condition that I could embrace: One Friend advis'd me to take Orders in the Church, which was a Propoſition that I thought at firſt a little extraordinary; yet when I had ſeriouſly conſider'd the Matter, I judg'd it would not be ſo wrong a Step as I imagin'd; that ſooner or later I ſhould not fail of having ſome Preferment: In a Word, a Number of temporal Motives gave Birth to a Project in my Mind, which ought only to have been the Effect of a Spiritual Call: I was advis'd firſt of all to make my Court to the Cardinal of *Saxe*, who was at *Ratisbon*: This Prince, who from a *Lutheran* turn'd *Roman-Catholic*, was very fond of new Converts.

I went therefore to find out his Eminency at *Ratisbon*: My Brother accompany'd me as far as *Brunſwick*, where we ſtay'd ſome Days, after which he took Leave of me, and return'd to *Zell*; and I for my Part went to *Barbi*, to ſee the Baron *de Chaliſac*, to whom I gave an Account of the Settlement I had made with my Brother, and of my Reſolution to think now of the main Chance: He was overjoy'd to find me in ſuch a Diſpoſition; and after I had ſpent a few Days with him, I proceeded to *Zeitz*, by the way of *Leipſick*.

You know that ZEITZ is a Town which has always been the Appenage of a Branch of the *Saxon* Family; The laſt Duke that was in Poſ-

ſeſſion

ſeſſion of it marry'd a Princeſs of *Brandenbourg*, Siſter of our late King. That Duke chang'd his Religion twice towards the Cloſe of his Life: The firſt time he turn'd *Catholic*, in Imitation of his Brother the Cardinal of *Saxe*; and the ſecond time he return'd to the *Lutheran* Religion, in which he had been educated: As he left but one Daughter, who was marry'd to Prince *William* of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, his Dominions ought to have fallen to the Cardinal, and to one of his Nephews; but they being both of them *Catholics*, are diſinherited by virtue of an Article of the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*: Mean time the King of *Poland*, who is a *Catholic*, ſeiz'd them, and continues Maſter of them, ſo that thoſe Dominions are govern'd by a Regency, which receives its Orders from *Dreſden*: The King of *Poland* made an Accommodation with the Cardinal and the young Prince, by giving each of them a Sum of Money, and engaging moreover to pay the late Duke's Debts.

From *Zeitz* I went to HOFF, the firſt Town in the Marquiſate of *Brandenbourg-Bareith*, from whence I proceeded to *Bareith*, the Capital of the Margraviate of that Name, and from thence to *Erlangen*: Of both theſe Towns I ſhall have occaſion to make Mention hereafter: From *Erlangen* I went to NUREMBERG †, which paſſes for the beſt built City in all *Germany*: The Houſes are all very beautiful, lofty, and perfectly lightſome, and moſt of them are painted on the Outſide, like thoſe of *Augsbourg*: The Town-houſe, in which the Senate aſſembles, is a Structure remarkably beautiful, is very large, and com-

† See Vol. I. p. 196.

pletely

pletely well-built: The principal Front is adorn'd by Three great Portico's with Marble Pillars: The Inside is every whit answerable to the Magnificence of the Outside, there being very fine Rooms in it, adorn'd with noble Paintings.

The Territory of *Nuremberg* is considerable, there being several Towns and Villages depending on it: The *Brandenbourg* Family have had frequent Disputes with the Republic on account of some Lands, that they claim for their Appurtenances; upon which Blood has been spilt more than once; nay, in the Reign of the Emperor *Frederic* III. there was actually an open War upon that Occasion: At present *Nuremberg* is secure against any manner of Insult; it having good Ramparts, an Arsenal well furnish'd, and a numerous Garison.

After I had stay'd Two Days at *Nuremberg*, I set out for AICHSTEDT, which is the See of a Bishop, who is Prince of the Empire: I had the Honour of waiting on the then Bishop of the See, who was of the Family of the Barons of *Knebel* of *Katzenellebogen*, and a Prelate not only of a noble Extraction, but extraordinary Merit: Having a Letter of Recommendation to him, I desir'd Audience of him, and he granted it to me with great Marks of Distinction; for he sent me one of his Coaches, and gave me the most civil Reception in the World: Being at that time violently afflicted with the Gout, he was seated, and made me sit down likewise; and after a good deal of Discourse, he invited me to Supper: The Supper was attended by a Concert, which his Musicians came to perform in his Chamber: It was a very numerous Band, and perfectly well adapted: I made my Court to him for the Five

or

or Six Days that I ſtay'd at *Aichſtedt*, and when I went away, he made me a Preſent of a Gold Snuff box, which weigh'd 25 Ducats: He took it out of a Cabinet that he ſhew'd me, in which I obſerv'd a great many very valuable Jewels, particularly a Diamond Croſs, reckon'd worth between 5 and 600,000 Florins: This Prelate had moreover the Complaiſance to defray my Expences at my Inn, ſo that when I came to call for the Reckoning, I was very much ſurpriz'd to find that I had been beholden to the Prince to clear it.

At my Departure from *Aichſtedt* I took the direct Road to *Ratisbon*, which carry'd me thro' INGOLSTADT, a ſtrong Place of *Bavaria*: It ſerv'd for the Reſidence of ſeveral Dukes of *Bavaria*, whoſe Caſtle is ſtill to be ſeen, where lives the Governor, who is always a General Officer of the Elector's Troops.

From *Ingolſtadt* Half a Day's Journey brought me to RATISBON, an Imperial City of *Bavaria*, and a Suffragan Biſhoprick of *Saltzbourg*: There I found the Cardinal of *Saxe*, who was come thither to preſide at the Dyet, in quality of the Emperor's Commiſſary: He had for his Adjunct the Baron *de Kirchner*, who had the Title of Joint Commiſſioner at the Dyet, and had the Care of all Affairs: This Poſt of Commiſſioner at the Dyet is the moſt honourable that the Emperor has in his Nomination; inſomuch that a Commiſſioner does not yield Precedence to an Elector; and his very Inſtructions import, that if a King comes to *Ratisbon*, he muſt not yield him the Preference: The Cardinal of *Lamberg*, who was the Cardinal of *Saxe*'s Predeceſſor in the Poſt of Commiſſioner at the Dyet, had ſome Broil with the Electors, and with the Court of

of *Vienna*, becauſe he gave way to the Duke of *Lorrain*: This Prince paſſing thro' *Ratisbon* to take Poſſeſſion of his Dominions, after the Treaty of *Ryſwick*, ſent Notice to the Cardinal of his Arrival, upon which he went immediately, and pay'd his Royal Highneſs a Viſit, invited him to dine at his Houſe, ſent his Coaches for the Duke, and gave him the Right Hand upon all Occaſions: Of this the Electors Envoys complain'd; but the Cardinal, not much intoxicated with his Dignity, made them Anſwer, That he thought it was a Deference which he ow'd to the Duke of *Lorrain*, not as a Sovereign Prince, but as the Emperor's Nephew: He made Uſe of the ſame Argument at the Court of *Vienna*, where, tho' for that one time only, his Conduct was approv'd.

This is not the only Prerogative enjoy'd by the Commiſſioner to the Dyet: He has a Right to have Guards, and is commonly ſerv'd by Gentlemen: When an Electoral Miniſter repairs to the Cardinal for Audience, he is receiv'd as he alights out of his Coach by Four Gentlemen, who conduct him to the Chamber of Audience: There's a Guard-Room, in which there are 50 Soldiers, always drawn up in a Line with Muſkets on their Shoulders: Next to this Room is the Chamber of Audience: When the Miniſter enters it, the Commiſſioner advances half way to meet him: They then ſit down in Two Chairs of State, under the ſame Canopy; in ſuch manner that the Commiſſioner is plac'd in the middle, and the Envoy's almoſt over againſt him, but a little to one Side, ſo that it ſtands partly upon the Carpet, with the Back turn'd half way towards the Door. When the Audience is over, the Commiſſioner accompanies the Envoy half way

way out of the Chamber, from whence Four Gentlemen reconduct him to his Coach: The Envoys of the Princes are only receiv'd by Three Gentlemen. The Commiſſioner expects them in the Chamber of Audience ſtanding, and leaning upon a Table, which is under a Canopy, with a Chair of State by his Side: When the Envoy is enter'd, the Commiſſioner ſits down, and puts on his Hat, and the Envoy does the ſame: His Chair of State ſtands over-againſt the Commiſſioner's, with its Back turn'd towards the Door, and plac'd in ſuch a manner, that the Envoy's Feet do but barely touch the Commiſſioner's Carpet: When the Audience is ended, Three Gentlemen reconduct the Envoy to his Coach: The Deputies of the Free States of the Empire have a Chair with only a Back, and no Arms to it, when they have Audience of the Commiſſioner, and only one Gentleman receives and reconducts them.

When the Commiſſioner gives any public Feaſt, he muſt ſend an Invitation to the Miniſters of the Electors and of the Princes Three Days before-hand; and the Table muſt be plac'd under a Canopy, where the Commiſſioner has the chief Seat; and the Miniſters place themſelves on his Right and Left, according to the Rank of their Maſters.

I had the Honour to pay my Reſpects to the Cardinal Commiſſioner, who receiv'd me with all the Good-nature poſſible, and talk'd to me in ſuch a manner, as gave me Hopes of Succeſs: The Envoys of the Princes ſpoke to him alſo in my Favour, and they thought him well diſpos'd to ſerve me: I remain'd thus Four Months at *Ratisbon* in continual Hopes, but ſtill without ſeeing my Affairs ſettled: I was reſolv'd to be

ſomewhat

ſomewhat urgent with him, that I might know without Delay what I had to depend upon: The Cardinal was ſo good as not to refuſe me to my Face, but he ſent me Word by one of the Elector's Envoys, who ſpoke to me for him, that 'twas in vain for me to ſtay at *Ratisbon*; that he could do me no Service; and he ſaid alſo, without giving any Reaſon for it, that even tho' the whole Dyet was to intercede for me, he would do nothing for me: This Expreſſion, which I could not think an ambiguous one, made me ceaſe to ſollicit him.

At this ſame time the Emperor declar'd the Marriage of his Niece the Archdutcheſs with *Charles-Albert Cajetan*, the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*: The Elector of *Bavaria* had waited for this News a long time, and he receiv'd it almoſt at the ſame Inſtant when he heard that his Third Son the Duke *Clement*, the Biſhop of *Munſter* and *Paderborn*, had been elected Coadjutor of *Cologne*, in ſpite of the Oppoſition which ſeveral Powers had ſecretly fomented againſt him in the Chapter. The Cardinal of *Saxe* had conceiv'd ſome Hopes of attaining to this Dignity; but he deſiſted from his Pretenſions for a very conſiderable Sum of Money in Hand, and for the Grant of the Provoſtſhip of *Alten Ottingen* in *Bavaria* to the Prince his Nephew. *M. de Plettenberg*, the Envoy of *Munſter*, gave a grand Feaſt on account of his Maſter's new Dignity: He caus'd a great Room and ſeveral Tents to be erected at the Gates of *Ratisbon*, where there was Play under the Tents, and a Supper in the long Room: The Cardinal of *Saxe* was preſent at it, and the Envoys with their Ladies, and all the Quality there in general were invited to it: After the Feaſt there was a Firework,

Firework, to give time to prepare the long Room for the Ball, which held till Day-light.

Not long after this Entertainment the Cardinal of *Saxe* ſet out for *Hungary*, where he was to preſide in quality of Primate of that Kingdom, at the Dyet which met there this Year: The Emperor and Empreſs aſſiſted at it, to ſettle the Affairs of the Succeſſion of that Crown, the Right of which the States of the Country acknowledg'd to belong to the Archducheſſes, Daughters of their Imperial Majeſties, and to their Poſterity, in caſe it ſhould pleaſe God not to grant their Majeſties a Son.

After the Cardinal was gone, I ſtay'd at *Ratisbon* no longer than was abſolutely neceſſary to take Leave of the Miniſters of the Electors and the other Envoys, from whom I had receiv'd all manner of Civilities; for many of them, not content with ſhewing me the utmoſt Complaiſance, extended their Regards further, and knowing the State of my Affairs, they had behav'd with a Generoſity to me, which I ſhall always remember with Gratitude; and happy ſhould I be, could I one Day or other find an Opportunity to ſhew them Proofs of it! The only one I can give them now is, to mention their Names to you: The Regard you always had for me will no doubt engage you, *Madame*, to eſteem them as ſuch generous Friends deſerve, which will be an Advantage they will prize the more, becauſe as they have the Honour to be acquainted with you, they know full well that you never grant your Eſteem, where it is not juſtly merited.

The Count *de Konigsfelt*, the Envoy of *Bavaria*, was one of thoſe who ſtrove moſt with the Cardinal to ſerve me: This Miniſter liv'd very grand at *Ratisbon*: Every thing about him was of

of the utmoſt Magnificence: His Table was exquiſite, his Muſic perfectly well compos'd, his Equipages of a noble Fancy, and he had a great Number of Domeſtics, all well cloath'd: All this external Appearance diffus'd an Air of Grandeur throughout this Miniſter's Houſhold, which gave a ſublime Idea of the Prince whom he repreſented: The Sollicitations of this Miniſter for me were warmly ſeconded by the other Envoys, who alſo drew their Purſe-ſtrings for me: Theſe were the Baron *de Kirchner*, the Joint Commiſſioner; *M. de Vriesberg*, the Envoy of *Hanover*; *M. de Plettenberg*, the Envoy of *Munſter*; the Baron *de Durremberg*; the Envoy of *Heſſe-Caſſel*; and *M. de Hagen*, the Envoy of the Duke of *Saxe-Gotha*.

After having diſcharg'd what I thought Politeneſs and Gratitude demanded of me, I ſet out from *Ratisbon*, to meet my Brother, who was at *Duſſeldorff* ſolliciting a Law-Suit, which we were jointly carrying on with *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz*, and which we loſt, no doubt becauſe it was not the Decree of Providence that we ſhould enjoy the good Things of this World.

When I ſet out from *Ratisbon* I took the ſhorteſt Road, which was to go thro' *Nuremberg*, *Wurtzbourg* and *Francfort*: I ſtopp'd a few Days at WURTZBOURG *, one of the richeſt and moſt conſiderable Biſhopricks in the Empire: The Biſhop aſſumes the Title of Duke of *Franconia*: He, who then poſſeſs'd this See, was of the Family of *Schonborn*: This Prelate kept up a Court and Houſhold as conſiderable as any Prince in *Germany*: I ſaw him in all his Glory upon the

* See Vol. I. p. 185.

Feſtival

Feſtival of the Patron of the Cathedral: He went from his Houſe to the Church, with a Pomp truly Royal. I ſaw firſt the Biſhop's Harbinger, follow'd by all the Domeſtics and Gentlemen of his Court: Then came Six Coaches, drawn each by Six Horſes, with the Biſhop's Arms: Afterwards there follow'd Two of the Prince's Running-Footmen, and 24 of his other Footmen, all dreſs'd in his Livery, which was Purple, with Lace of green Velvet, mix'd with Silver Lace, and they had Waiſtcoats of green Cloth, lac'd with Silver: After the Footmen march'd 18 Pages with Cloaks of the Biſhop's Livery, lin'd with green Sattin: Theſe were follow'd by above 50 Gentlemen, who walk'd immediately before a ſtately Coach, in which the Prince rode alone: His Maſter of the Horſe, and the Captain of his Guards walk'd on Foot by the Sides of the Coach, which was guarded by Two Files of the Hundred *Swiſs*, dreſs'd in the antique manner: 50 Life-Guards in Habits of purple Cloth lac'd with Silver, and with Bandoleers of green Velvet, lac'd alſo with Silver, follow'd the Coach: The March was clos'd by Three fine Coaches, drawn each by Six Horſes, with the Biſhop's Arms: Arriving with this Train at his Cathedral, he was receiv'd at the Gate by all the Chapter in a Body: A *Domicellaire* carry'd the Banner of *Franconia*, and the Marſhal of the Biſhop's Court bore the Sword of State, to denote the Sovereignty of the Duchy of *Franconia:* The Prelate being conducted to the Veſtry, and there array'd in his Pontificalibus, walk'd into the Choir: His Throne was rais'd Three Steps from the Floor, and plac'd under a magnificent Canopy, all of Tapiſtry, with a Silver Ground: As ſoon as he was ſeated the

Office began, by a very fine Piece of Music, perform'd by the Bishop's Musicians: After a very short Anthem the Prelate took the Holy Sacrament from the Altar, and carry'd it in Procession out of the Church: He went all round the Cathedral with it, preceded by the *Domicellaire*, and the Marshal of his Court, bearing one the Banner of *Franconia*, and the other the Sword: The Streets thro' which the Procession pass'd were lin'd with 4000 Men of the Bishop's Troops, which he had order'd into the Town to give the greater Splendor to the Ceremony: When the Procession was return'd to the Church, Mass was sung to Music, and the Bishop officiated: The Ceremony being ended, he return'd to his Palace, with the same Train that attended him to the Church.

The City of *Wurtzbourg* resembles the Magnificence of its Bishop, and has Buildings both sacred and profane, which are very grand: I will give you a more particular Account of some of them, after I have added a Word or Two of the City itself: 'Tis an ancient City, and has been subject to many Revolutions: 'Twas taken in 1526 by the Peasants of *Swabia* and *Franconia*, who rebell'd against their Lords upon a Supposition that *Luther*, who at that time preach'd up Rebellion against the Authority of the Pope, would likewise approve of their Revolt from their Sovereigns: *Luther*, however, instead of approving of their Conduct, wrote strenuously against them, but there was a Necessity of employing other Methods than Remonstrances to reclaim them: *George Truchses* of *Waldbourg*, Colonel of the *Swabian* League, soon reduc'd them to their Duty: He fac'd them with a good Number of Soldiers, and the Peasants were so

rash

raſh as to make Head againſt them ; for which, however, they ſuffer'd dearly, for they were defeated in ſeveral Engagements ; and I was aſſur'd, that it coſt the Lives of above 50,000 of them : After this Defeat *Wurtzbourg* remain'd quiet till *William* of *Grumbach*, who had ſome Complaint againſt the Biſhop, caus'd him to be aſſaſſinated : The Chapter of *Wurtzbourg* prepar'd to revenge the Death of their Biſhop, but *Grumbach* reſolv'd to prevent them, and putting himſelf at the Head of 1200 Men, he ſurpriz'd the City in 1563, abandon'd it to the Pillage of his Soldiers, and by that means forc'd the Chapter to come to Terms with him : The Emperor *Ferdinand* II. being ſoon inform'd of *Grumbach*'s Tranſactions, put him under the Ban of the Empire ; whereupon *Grumbach* retir'd to *John-Frederic*, Duke of *Saxony*, Son to that *John-Frederic* whom the Emperor *Charles* V. had degraded from the Electoral Dignity : This Misfortune of the Father ought to have been a Warning to the Son not to grant his Protection to ſuch a Rebel as *Grumbach :* Nevertheleſs, it was no Reſtraint to him : The Emperor, incens'd at ſuch Conduct, put the Duke alſo under the Ban of the Empire, and charg'd *Auguſtus*, Elector of *Saxony*, to ſee the Ban put in Execution : This Elector acquitted his Commiſſion ſo well, that he ſecur'd *John-Frederic*, and ſent him to the Emperor, who caus'd him to be committed Priſoner to *Neuſtad*, where, after 26 Years Impriſonment, the unhappy Prince dy'd : *Grumbach*, who was alſo arreſted, was condemn'd to be broke alive, and his Accomplices were beheaded.

Ever ſince this Expedition *Wurtzbourg* has enjoy'd a profound Tranquillity, which has ren-

der'd it ſo rich and powerful as it is at this Day: Its Buildings both ſacred and profane, as I have already had the Honour to mention to you, are very magnificent, and its Cathedral is a vaſt great Building, which contains immenſe Wealth: All the Ornaments of the Altar, the Pulpit, and the Two great Candleſticks before the Altar, are of ſolid Silver, as are alſo ſeveral Statues of our Saviour, the Holy Virgin, and ſome Saints as big as the Life: Beſides all this Wealth there are beautiful and magnificent Hangings in the Choir, which repreſent ſome Paſſages of the Old Teſtament Hiſtory: The Choir is higher than the Nave by ſeveral Steps: The High Altar conſiſts of Four Pillars of black Marble, which form a Semicircle, and ſupport a Cupola of Wood gilt, and very curiouſly wrought, which has on the Top of all a Ducal Crown: There are Chapels in the Body of the Church, where Veſſels of Gold and Silver caſt a Luſtre on all Sides: The Biſhop was building a Chapel by the Cathedral, which, when finiſh'd, muſt be very magnificent, for the Inſide was to be lin'd throughout with Marble, which that Prelate had ſent for from *Italy* for the Purpoſe: He haſten'd it the more, *becauſe*, ſaid he to me upon a time, *I deſign to have my Bones laid there.* Perhaps this Prince was perſuaded in his Mind that he had not long to live, for within a few Months he dy'd: He was ſucceeded by *Chriſtopher-Francis* of *Houtten de Stoltzenberg*, heretofore a Member of the Chapter of *Wurtzbourg*.

Beſides the Cathedral there are ſeveral other fine Churches to be ſeen here, of which that of the Jeſuits is one of the moſt magnificent: I afterwards went to ſee the Caſtle, which ſtands upon a Hill that looks over all the Town and Country:

try: The Road that leads to it is very rough, and ſo incommodious for Coaches, that the late Biſhop abandon'd it, and choſe to dwell in a particular Houſe in the Town, till the noble Caſtle which he was building was finiſh'd: I could not help thinking it wrong in him to leave a Structure ſo magnificent, and ſo ſuitable for a Sovereign, in which it may be ſaid, that no Coſt has been ſpar'd: 'Tis encompaſs'd on all Sides with Ramparts and other Works, which ſecure it from any Attack: The Inner Rooms of the Caſtle are indeed ancient, but they have loſt nothing of that Air of Grandeur which denotes it to have been the Reſidence of a Prince: I never ſaw any thing look ſo fine as the Vaults in this Caſtle, which, becauſe they can have no more Day-light than what peeps in at the Door, are illuminated by a great many Candles upon gilded Sconces: Theſe Vaults are full of Barrels, moſt of which are of a monſtrous Size, and they are all adorn'd with Carving, and full of Wine, of which they don't fail to let Foreigners have a Taſte.

As we go from the Court of the Caſtle one enters the Court of the Arſenal, which is a Building of Brick and Freeſtone: The lower Rooms are perfectly well arch'd over, and contain about 160 Braſs Guns, the Generality of which are 24 Pounders, and ſome carry from 40 to 48 Pound Ball. The Pillars that ſupport the Arch are garniſh'd as well as the Walls with all the Inſtruments that are neceſſary for Gunners, and with every thing belonging to a Train of Artillery, even to the Harneſs of Horſes: The Baſes were adorn'd with Boxes full of Musket-Balls: Underneath there are large fine Cellars ſtor'd with Proviſions enough to maintain 6000 Men for a

Year. The upper Rooms ſerve for the Arms, of which I was aſſur'd there were enough for 40,000 Men, Horſe and Foot, all rang'd in ſuch Order, that 'tis a Pleaſure to ſee them: The hollow Spaces are full of Flints and Balls: The Court of this Arſenal, and all the Baſtions of the Caſtle are full of Bombs and Bullets: In ſhort, to examine this Caſtle well, one would take it for the Temple of *Mars*, rather than for the Palace of a Miniſter of Peace.

The new Caſtle which the Biſhop was building when I went into his Capital ſtands in the Town itſelf, near the Gate that leads to *Nuremberg*: 'Twill be one of the fineſt in *Europe*, if the Model I have ſeen of it be exactly purſued: All the Foundations were already finiſh'd, and about a Fourth Part of the Caſtle carry'd up to the firſt Story: But tho' there was no Want of Labour, yet it requires a good deal of Time to bring to Perfection a Structure which is 360 and odd Feet in Front, and forms Five great Courts: The Biſhop's Deſign was to make the principal Staircaſe of Marble, and to line the Chapel, the Guard-Chamber, the great Rooms of the Palace, and all the Chimneys and Doors with the ſame: The Gardens were to be anſwerable to the Magnificence of the Building, and the Biſhop had actually demoliſh'd the Ramparts, and fill'd up the Ditches; but Death ſtopp'd him in the midſt of his Undertaking, and he has left his Succeſſor to take care, that the Work be finiſh'd according to the Plan of it, which has been admir'd by thoſe who are good Judges.

After I had ſeen the Two Caſtles, I went to viſit the great Hoſpital, which is a very fine Eſtabliſhment: This Building is compos'd of a great Pavilion in the middle of Two very large Wings;

Wings: The principal Entrance is thro' the Pavilion, to which there is an Aſcent by Two Steps; and on the Right and Left are Two fine Galleries in Form of Arches, which ſerve as Corridors to lead to the neceſſary Offices for maintaining the poor Penſioners of the Hoſpital: At the Top of the Stair-caſe of the Pavilion is an Entry, which leads to a couple of cloſe Galleries, in which are the Chambers of the Penſioners, and to a large fine Room, all over carv'd, painted and gilt: On the Left Hand are Two great Cloſets, in which the Biſhops retire during the Holy Week. The ſecond Story is like the firſt; there's a Room like to that I have been ſpeaking of, wherein the Biſhop, aſſiſted by his Chapter, waſhes the Feet of the Poor upon *Holy-Thurſday*, and afterwards regales, and ſerves them at Table, accompany'd by the Canons of his Chapter, who, when all is over, dine with him in the Room below Stairs: Behind this Hoſpital is a very fine Garden, adorn'd with Fountains, Grotto's, and a fine Orangery, kept in very good Order; which is for the Penſioners to walk in when they pleaſe: The late Biſhop, who was in every thing magnificent, deſign'd to enlarge this Building with Four Pavilions, like to that ſubſiſting, which would have form'd a fine Court in the middle: There are other Hoſpitals alſo at *Wurtzbourg* to the Number of 15 or 16, all ſo well endow'd, as fully proves the Good-nature and Wealth of the People of this Country.

After I had ſtay'd at *Wurtzbourg*, I embark'd on the *Maine*, in which is moſt pleaſant Sailing betwixt Vineyards and fine Plains, that form a Proſpect as agreeably diverſify'd as can be wiſh'd: When I arriv'd at *Francfort* I heard of the Death of *Madamoiſelle de Pollnitz*, to whoſe Eſtate in

Holland I was joint Heir with my Brother, but her other Eſtates went to her Mother, who was ſtill living.

From *Francfort* I went to *Duſſeldorp*, where I found my Brother, who was ſtill in an ill Humour with the Judges, for having made us loſe our Cauſe: For my Part, as I was more inur'd to Diſappointments, I endeavour'd to comfort him, and advis'd him to go to *Berlin*, and ſell what Eſtate we had there: The Death of my dear Couſin ſet us at Liberty to proceed to this Sale; for now the Entail was only between my Brother and me: My Brother ſet out therefore for *Berlin*, and I went to HAMBOURG, to wait the Iſſue of the Sale: I ſtay'd there from *November* to *Eaſter*, and ſpent the Winter very happily: I have already had the Honour to acquaint you, ſpeaking of this City, that here was generally good Company: But this Winter there was more than uſual, moſt of the People of Quality that had Houſes in the Neighbourhood coming thither to paſs the Seaſon, and there were moreover ſeveral Miniſters ſent to the Circle of *Lower Saxony*, who were for moſt Part charming good Company: Such a one was *M. Pouſſin*, the Envoy of *France*, who was really a Miniſter of great Parts and uncommon Merit: The other Envoys were all likewiſe choice Companions: Beſides theſe Miniſters there were ſeveral other Families at *Hambourg* where Foreigners of any tolerable Rank were perfectly well entertain'd: The Count *de Nat*, a Lieutenant-General in the Emperor's Service, and formerly Miniſter of State to the Duke of *Holſtein*, and General of his Forces, kept a grand Houſe there, which was noted for one of the beſt in *Hambourg*, where was

a great Reſort of Company every Day without the leaſt Confuſion: And there was a charming Air of Liberty throughout, which receiv'd additional Luſtre from the noble and gracious Deportment of the Counteſs, that Miniſter's Wife, to all Strangers that came to her: I need not give you a more particular Account of this Lady; for I remember to have heard you ſpeak of her, as a Perſon of diſtinguiſh'd Merit, and who, with a great Share of Wit, was to the utmoſt degree polite. The Count *de Guldenſtein* made a conſiderable Figure alſo at *Hambourg*; his Table was delicate, and always furniſh'd with the beſt of Company; judge, *Madame*, whether I could think the time tedious in a City, where from Morning till Night there was a continual Round of Pleaſure: We din'd to Day at one Houſe, to Morrow at another; and in the Afternoons there was Play, which was ſometimes interrupted by Adjournments to the Opera, with which I was very well pleas'd: I found the Orcheſtre excellent, the Decorations noble, the Dances very well executed, the Actors richly dreſs'd, and ſuch as endeavour'd to play their Parts for the beſt.

I ſet out from *Hambourg* with a numerous Company to go to the Fair of KIEL, which begins the next Day after *Epiphany*, and holds Three Weeks: All this time *Hambourg* is a perfect Deſert, for every body hurries to this Fair, becauſe 'tis there that they are commonly paid their Rents, that Leaſes are renew'd with the Farmers, and that Money is let out to Advantage: Tho' I had no Buſineſs of this nature to tranſact there, yet I was determin'd not to ſtay behind ſo much good Company as went from *Hambourg*.

The

The Town itſelf is inconſiderable; it ſtands between Hills on an Arm of the Sea, where it forms a Lake, and waſhes the Walls of the Duke's Caſtle, which is in very bad Repair, and quite unfurniſh'd: And there's a Garden to it, which is in as bad Order as the Building: This Town is ſo populous all the Fair-time, that 'tis difficult to get a Lodging: The Gentry meet every Evening at a Houſe, where is Variety of Play, and very often there are Parties made for Supper, which is generally follow'd with a Ball: There is moreover a *German* Comedy, which, tho' deteſtable, is well frequented.

After the Fair was over, I went and paſs'd Two Days with a Friend of mine at an Eſtate of his Three Leagues from *Kiel*: Then I return'd to *Hambourg*, where I ſtay'd till *Eaſter*, and having receiv'd News from *Berlin*, that no Purchaſer could be found who was willing to give ſo much Money for my Eſtate as I demanded; I reſolv'd to go thither, in order to make ſome Settlement about it with my Brother; I kept there *incog.* as well as I could, for I made myſelf known to only Two or Three Friends beſides my Steward: When my Buſineſs was done I ſet out from *Berlin* with my Brother, in order to go to his Houſe at *Zell*; where I intended to ſtay till the proper Seaſon for taking the Waters at *Carelsbadt*.

When that time came, I departed from *Zell*: I ſtay'd ſome time at BLANKENBERG, where the Empreſs's Father and Mother then reſided: This is no conſiderable Town: There is a Caſtle, which, by its Situation upon a very high Hill, is mightily inconvenient for the Duke's Domeſtics, who all live in the Town: 'Tis an old Building,

Building, which the Father of the preſent Duke has caus'd to be repair'd and fitted up, as well as poſſible in the modern Taſte: The Apartments are ſmall, the only large one being a very beautiful Saloon, the Walls whereof are adorn'd with Pilaſters, and Pictures between them of the Princes and Princeſſes, Parents to the Duke and Ducheſs: And at the End of the Saloon are Chimneys, over which are the Pictures of the Duke and Ducheſs themſelves at full Length.

To this Caſtle is a very fine Park adjoining, in which the Ducheſs has a Menagery, or rather, a Farm-houſe, where ſhe has a great Number of Cows that ſhe ſent for from *Swiſſerland*, in a Stable which is kept extraordinary clean.

The Duke and Ducheſs were ſo kind to me, that I long'd to be in their Service: I had no longer any Thoughts of being a Clergyman, and was then at entire Liberty to make ſerious Reflections upon all the Projects that had enter'd into my Head: Having then a Fancy to ſerve the Duke of *Blankenberg*, I took my Meaſures for that End almoſt as ſoon as I had thought of it: The Privy Counſellor undertook to ſpeak for me, and at firſt he had a very favourable Anſwer, but at laſt it far'd with me in this Attempt, as it had in all the reſt; I receiv'd a great many Compliments, and yet was deny'd.

After having ſtay'd awhile at *Blankenberg*, I took Leave of the Duke and Ducheſs: The Princeſs was ſo good as to accept of a Couple of very pretty Dogs I had brought with me; and ſhe made me a Preſent of a Gold Medal worth 25 Ducats, ſtamp'd with the Effigy of the Duke her Husband, very much like him.

From

From *Blankenberg* I went to BARBI †, where I had the Honour of waiting upon the Duke of *Saxony*, who commonly reſides there : This Prince was heretofore in the Service of the late King of *Pruſſia*, when he was only Elector: He had left the Service a long time, and retir'd to his Town of *Barbi*, where he has erected a noble Caſtle, the Apartments of which are perfectly well furniſh'd : There's a ſuperb Saloon, with a Chamber of Audience on one Side of it, and a Cloſet, that are both worth ſeeing ; all the Furniture being of crimſon Velvet embroider'd with Gold, of admirable Workmanſhip.

From *Barbi* I proceeded to CARELSBADT by the way of *Leipſick :* I was ſoon weary of uſing the Waters, becauſe the Seaſon was ſo far advanc'd, that moſt of the Water-Drinkers were gone : Having therefore nothing to write to you of any of the Acquaintance which is commonly made at Places of this nature, I ſhall only treat of *Carelsbadt* itſelf: 'Tis a very dirty Place, and inhabited only by Artificers, who work in old Iron : The Waters taken here are of Two Kinds, and they are diſtinguiſh'd by the Names of the *Sproudel* and the *Muhlbadt :* The *Sproudel*-Water is extremely hot, and guſhes out of the Ground with a moſt vehement Stream, as big as a Man about the Waiſt : Its Waters are not only hot, but ſcalding hot, which is the more ſurprizeing, becauſe the Fountain from whence they flow, is on the Side of a River very rapid, and very cold : Yet, in the midſt of this River, one ſees mineral Waters, which ſmoak as if they were boiling in a Caldron.

† See Vol. I. p. 82.

As

As to the *Muhlbadt* 'tis but little more than lukewarm: 'Tis not very long that the Phyſicians have preſcrib'd the Uſe of this Water, which formerly ſerv'd to waſh diſeaſed Cattle in with very good Succeſs; but the Phyſicians taking the nature of this Water into Conſideration, have ſince recommended it to thoſe People who find the Waters of the *Sproudel* too violent in their Operation: I have made Uſe of both, and they work'd with me very well: They have no ill Taſte; and 'tis certain, that if it were ever ſo little diſagreeable, it would be impoſſible for People to drink ſo much of it, as they do every Day: The thing that I diſlike them moſt for, is, that they muſt be taken in one's Chamber, which muſt be alſo kept cloſe ſhut up, becauſe the *Sproudel* makes one ſweat largely, ſo that were ever ſo little Air to be let into the Room, one ſhould be in Danger of catching Rheumatiſms: People ſcarce ever ſtir out till Three or Four Hours after they have done drinking the Waters; and the reſt of the Day there's an abſolute Neceſſity of walking about to prevent ſleeping, which after Dinner is dangerous: The worſt on't is, that as neceſſary as Walking is, there's not one agreeable Place to walk in, the Walks being all extremely narrow, and nothing but Rocks to be ſeen, look which way one will: The fineſt Walk of all is in a ſquare Place, which is planted with Rows of Lime-Trees: Oppoſite to this Square is a great Houſe, where there are very fine Rooms, in which the Perſons of Quality, who drink the Waters, aſſemble at Five o'Clock, and play till Eight, the Hour for Supper, at which Meal People ought to be very ſparing; Regimen being one of the moſt neceſſary things to be obſerv'd in the Taking of thoſe Waters.

When

When I had done taking them I set out Post for PRAGUE, where I knew that their Imperial Majesties were to be present for their Consecration and Coronation: I arriv'd there the Day before their Majesties were to make their Entry, which was perform'd with great Magnificence, but would have been abundantly more pompous, if the bad Weather had not prevented the intended Cavalcade, which would have been one of the noblest Sights in the World: The Emperor propos'd to have enter'd this Capital on Horseback, at the Head of all the Nobility of *Bohemia*, and they had all laid out prodigious Sums in Horses and Equipages; but a monstrous Shower of Rain fell, which frustrated all the Preparations: Their Majesties made their Entry in a magnificent Coach lin'd with crimson Velvet, richly embroider'd with Gold: The Emperor, who sate alone in the Back part of it, was dress'd in a Habit of Silver Brocade embroider'd with Gold, with a Hat on in the Imperial Fashion, with straw-colour'd Plumes: The Empress, who sate over-against him, was dress'd in a green silver'd Stuff all cover'd with Diamonds: The Two young Archduchesses follow'd in another Coach, with the Princess of *Aversberg* their Governess in Company.

As soon as it was known in the City that their Majesties were coming, all the Bells were rung, the Cannon fir'd from the Ramparts, and the Burghers and Garison made several Salvo's of the Small Arms: The Magistrates of the Three Towns which compose the City of *Prague* receiv'd their Majesties at the City Gates, where the chief Burgomaster of the Quarter call'd the *Old Town* gave them the Keys of the Three Towns, and congratulated them on their Arrival

rival at the City of *Prague*: After he had ended his Speech, their Majesties were welcom'd a second time by the Cannon of the Ramparts, and by the Salvo's of the Small Arms from the Burghers and the Garison: They then continued their March towards the Palace, and in their Passage met with the Friars and Nuns, who saluted them at the Gates of their several Convents: The Emperor and the Empress stopp'd their Coach every now-and-then, on Purpose to be seen by those Friars; but there was no Convent that was treated with so many Marks of Distinction as that of the Jesuits: They had the Honour of complimenting their Majesties in a Speech, with which they seem'd well satisfy'd: When they were arriv'd at the Palace, their Majesties alighted from the Coach, and went to the Metropolitan Church, which joins to the Palace: The Archbishop of *Prague*, at the Head of the Bishops his Suffragans and his Chapter, receiv'd them as they alighted out of the Coach, and after having complimented them in the Name of all the Clergy, he conducted them to their Praying-Desk, which was plac'd over-against the High Altar, and there their Majesties receiv'd the Blessing of the Holy Sacrament: After this there was a *Te Deum*, during which there was a triple Discharge of the Cannon and Small Arms: This done, they retir'd to their Apartments thro' a cover'd Gallery, which runs from the Church to the Castle: At Night they supp'd in public with the Two young Archduchesses.

Next Day their Majesties receiv'd the Compliments of the Three Estates of the Kingdom: On the following Days the Court return'd to their old Custom; I mean, they liv'd at *Prague*, after the same manner as they did at *Vienna*, till

every

every thing was ready for the Ceremonies of the Conſecration and Coronation, which were to be perform'd on Two different Days.

Mean time I amus'd myſelf in viewing what was moſt remarkable in the Town, and had Reaſon to be very well pleas'd with the Steps, which I was oblig'd to take to be well acquainted with this Capital †, which may in my Opinion be reckon'd among the firſt Towns in *Europe*: It ſtands in a pleaſant and fruitful Country, and the Palace and Pleaſure-houſes round it form a ſort of Amphitheatre, which the River of *Moldaw* divides into Two Parts, that are join'd by one of the fineſt Bridges in the World.

Prague is divided into Three Parts, *viz.* The *Old Town*, which alone is as big as the other two Thirds of the City, namely, The *Little Town*, and The *New Town*: In the *Little Town* ſtands the Metropolitan Church, and the Caſtle of the Kings of *Bohemia*, upon a Hill which they call *Ratschin*: This is the firſt Quarter of *Prague* that one comes to from *Nuremberg* or *Carelsbadt*.

The Metropolitan would be a great and noble Church, if it was finiſh'd; or rather, if it was rebuilt; for 'twas burnt by the *Swedes* in 1648; what remains of it is inconſiderable, excepting however ſome very fine Chapels, that contain the Relics of certain Saints, for whom *Bohemia* has a ſingular Veneration: Such is the Chapel in which reſts the Body of *St. Winceſlaus* King of *Bohemia*, by whom the Church was founded: This Saint is the Patron of *Bohemia*, and the whole Kingdom has a great Confidence in his Interceſſion: On one Side of the Choir is a ſtately Mauſoleum, which contains the Body of *St. John*

† See Vol. I. p 210.

Nepomucene,

Nepomucene, who was beatify'd in 1721 with very great Pomp, in Preſence of the Empreſs, who was at the Charge of the Ceremony: The City of *Prague*, in order to do Honour to the Memory of this Saint, has caus'd his Statue in Braſs, as big as the Life, to be erected upon the Bridge, from whence the Emperor *Wenceſlaus*, ſurnam'd the *Nero* and *Caligula* of *Germany*, threw him into the *Moldaw*, becauſe that Friar, who was his Empreſs's Confeſſor, refus'd to reveal her Confeſſion to him.

The Palace of the Kings of *Bohemia*, which joins to the Metropolitan Church, is a Heap of ſeveral Pavilions without any Regularity, and without much Ornament: The Inſide is as ordinary as the Outſide, yet for a little Expence it might eaſily be made a tolerable Structure: The only thing I obſerv'd here that could be call'd magnificent, was the Situation of it, for from their Majeſties Apartments there's the fineſt View that can be imagin'd.

As one goes from the Palace upon the ſame Hill, one ſees the great Houſes of *Schwartzenbourg*, *Martinitz*, and *Tſchermin*, which are noble Buildings, and moſt richly furniſh'd: The laſt eſpecially has more the Air of a Sovereign's Palace than of the Houſe of a Subject; and he that inhabits it is one of the richeſt in the Emperor's Hereditary Dominions: I heard ſay, that he lent the Emperor 1500,000 Florins, which makes Three Millions of *French* Livres, when the Exchange is at Par.

I went down the Hill *Ratſchin* to go farther into the City: And on the Deſcent of it I ſaw at the Right Hand the Palace of *Kinski*, which belongs to the Great Chancellor of *Bohemia*; and at the Left Hand the Palace of the Count *de Collobrat*,

Collobradt, ſurnam'd the *Bulky*, and very juſtly ſo, for I don't think he has his Fellow in the World; and yet it may be expected, that he will be bigger ſtill, for he is as yet but 24 Years old. Theſe Two Houſes are very beautiful, but yet they are ſomewhat eclipſed by the Palaces of *Colloredo*, *Wallenſtein*, and the Count *Francis-Charles de Collobradt*: The Palace of this latter excells the others in Contrivance and Magnificence, and is adorn'd throughout with very fine Gildings and Paintings, done by the beſt Maſters: The Apartments are richly furniſh'd, and neither Gold has been ſpar'd, nor Pier-Glaſſes, of which there's a great Number, and yet not ſo many as to confound the Sight: To this Houſe belongs a very fine Garden, which is kept in good Order, and at the End of it is a Hill, the Declivity whereof is ſoften'd by ſeveral Terraces cut out on it, which form very pleaſant Walks, eſpecially when 'tis conſider'd, that all this is in the middle of a City.

I went afterwards to ſee the *Old Town*, to which one muſt paſs over a noble Stone-Bridge, and the only one at *Prague*: The Piles of this Bridge are adorn'd with the Statues of ſeveral Saints; and ſome that compoſe noble Groupes: Among theſe Statues is that of *St. John Nepomucene*, at the Foot of which are People always at Prayers. On the ſame Side, but nearer the old City, is a great Crucifix of Copper gilt, which the *Jews* were compell'd to ſet up in this Place, as a Puniſhment for ſome Crimes they had committed.

At the End of the Bridge ſtands the Gate of the *Old Town*: The firſt thing one obſerves there, is the Great Convent and College of the Jeſuits: 'Tis a prodigious Building, and worthy of a Society

ciety ſo conſiderable: Beyond that I ſaw a magnificent Palace, which they told me belongs to the Count *de Gallaſch*, Son to the Count of the ſame Name, who died Viceroy of *Naples*: 'Tis one of the fineſt Buildings in *Prague*, ſetting aſide its Situation, which is not the beſt: There are many other Palaces and magnificent Houſes, the particular Deſcription of which might be tedious: All that I ſhall ſay to you of this Part of the Town, is, that the Streets are very narrow, and withal darkſome: The *New Town* is by far ſuperior; the Streets are ſpacious and beautiful, and the whole Quarter is much better built than the other Two.

The City of *Prague* and the Kingdom of *Bohemia* in general have formerly been ſubject to great Revolutions: The *Huſſites* committed ſad Diſorders there, and had like to have ruin'd the whole Country by their Cabals; ſo that there was a Neceſſity of drawing the Sword againſt them, and when they were totally extirpated, the Proteſtants of *Luther*'s Communion became ſo powerful there, that they preſum'd, under Pretence of Religion, to revolt from the Emperor *Ferdinand* their Sovereign: They ran tumultuouſly to the Caſtle, and having made themſelves Maſters of it, they threw the Emperor's Commiſſioners, who then held their Aſſembly there, out of the Windows of the Hall: Thoſe on the Spot were the Barons *de Slavata* and *de Martinitz*; and the Secretary *Fabricius* had the ſame Fate; but happily for all Three, there was not one of them wounded: After this *Coup d'Eclat* the Rebels rais'd Troops, ſolemnly proteſted againſt the Election of *Ferdinand* II. to the Empire, and offer'd the Crown of *Bohemia* to *Frederic* V. Elector and Count Palatine of the *Rhine*: This

Prince could not eaſily determine himſelf to receive a Crown, which he could not ſo ſoon expect to poſſeſs in Quiet; but his Wife, who was the Daughter of *James* I. King of *England*, did not amuſe herſelf with any ſuch Reflections, and probably upon the Principle, *That to reign is glorious, tho' it were only for a Moment:* This Princeſs ſo wrought upon the Elector, that the ſaid Prince, for Want of knowing his own Intereſt better, conſented at length to put himſelf at the Head of the Rebels, who had the Aſſurance to crown him with Solemnity in the Metropolitan Church of *Prague:* The Emperor, juſtly provok'd at the Behaviour of his Subjects, ſent Troops to reduce them to Reaſon: *Frederic*, on his Part, put himſelf at the Head of a conſiderable Army; but 'twas impoſſible for him to ſtand before the Emperor's Troops; which being commanded by the famous *Tilly*, beat him to ſuch a Degree, that he thought himſelf very happy, that he could retire with the Queen his Wife, and abandon the Throne to his lawful Sovereign: This Rebellion involv'd *Germany* in that unhappy War call'd, *The War of Thirty Years*; becauſe in Fact it laſted ſo long, till a Period was put to it by the Peace of *Weſtphalia.*

During the Courſe of this War *Bohemia* had frequent Cauſe to repent that it ever was the Occaſion of it: The City of *Prague*, and in particular the *Little Town*, was almoſt intirely plunder'd and burnt in 1648 by the *Swedes*, who were introduc'd into it by one *Ottowalsky*, then a Captain of Horſe in the Service of the Emperor *Ferdinand* III. This Officer having conceiv'd a Diſguſt at ſomething, made a Trip to *Koningſmark* the *Swediſh* General, and offer'd to introduce him to *Prague*, if he would follow him with his

his Army: For this Purpoſe he told him, that the Citizens were intirely ſecure againſt any Apprehenſion of an Attack from the *Swedes*; and that they were fully perſuaded, they would never venture to make the leaſt Attempt, conſidering the Handful of Soldiers which their Army conſiſted of. *Koningſmark* reliſh'd *Ottowalsky*'s Project, and on the Day fix'd he follow'd him with his little Army, which did not amount to above 3000 Men: He found every thing true that his Guide had told him, and in the Night-time enter'd the Place by a Bridge, that ſerv'd to carry over the Materials employ'd in the new Fortifications: *Koningſmark* puſh'd on directly to the Caſtle, which he enter'd with the ſame Eaſe as he had enter'd the Town: But by good Luck the Emperor happen'd at that time to be gone from thence for awhile to *Lintz*: The *Swedes* plunder'd the Caſtle and the City for Three Days ſucceſſively; and they took ſo conſiderable a Booty, that *Colloredo*, who commanded in the Place, loſt to his own Share about 1200,000 Crowns: While the *Swedes* were buſy in plundering that call'd the *Little Town*, the Alarm ſpread over the River to the *Old Town*, where the Burghers and Gariſon ran to their Arms, and by that means preſerv'd their Quarter from the Fate which threaten'd them: Mean time the *Swedes* made extraordinary Efforts to get over to them, and 'tis even ſaid, that they would probably have ſucceeded, had it not been for the Jeſuits, who perceiving that the Gariſon and Burghers were in Danger of being overpower'd, arm'd their Scholars, and ſent them out to their Aſſiſtance.

The City of *Prague* is now ſecure from ſuch Inſults, having good Walls and excellent Ram-

parts, well furniſh'd with Cannon: The Caſtle is likewiſe very well fortify'd: A Citadel has been alſo built for the Defence of the *New Town*, and as none but Catholics are ſuffer'd to live there, the Proteſtants, who are abſolutely excluded out of it, would find it a difficult Task to foment another Rebellion there.

After I had ſpent ſome time at *Prague*, and found that the Ceremony of their Majeſties Coronation would not be perform'd ſo ſoon as expected, I reſolv'd to be gone: Having already laid out a good deal of Money at *Prague*, I reflected with myſelf, that if I ſtay'd there any longer, it might be out of my Power to anſwer all my Schemes: For you muſt know, *Madame*, that I ſet out from *Berlin* with a conſiderable Sum of Money, and with a Deſign, while I was ſo well able, to pay off all my Creditors: I began with thoſe in *Holland*, and for this Purpoſe went to the HAGUE about the latter End of *Auguſt*, and ſtay'd there till *February:* The firſt Viſit I paid was to my dear *Madame Pyll*, who had been ſo generous a Friend to me, that I could not avoid paying her off firſt: I then made ſeveral ſmall Payments up and down, by which means the Debts I had contracted in this Country were quickly diſcharg'd; and being ſtill pretty ſtrong in Caſh, I paſs'd my Time at the *Hague* as well as I could have done at the moſt ſplendid Court: My Debts in this Country being now clear'd, and the Eaſe with which I had ſatisfy'd other Debts that were ſtanding out farther off, gave me that Tranquillity of Mind which I had not enjoy'd for a long time; and tho' I had yet no fix'd Eſtabliſhment, I thought what a great Happineſs it was for a Man to be even with the World.

My

My Brother came to me at the *Hague*, from whence we ſet out together for *Zell*, where I ſtay'd till the Return of the fine Weather, and then reſolv'd to go a ſecond time to CARELSBADT, not ſo much for the Sake of the Waters as to ſee the Company there, which is always numerous, and of the beſt Sort, when one goes earlier thither than I did the firſt time: There was a prodigious Concourſe there this bout, and all Perſons of the greateſt Diſtinction: I had the Honour there of paying my Compliments to the Elector of *Triers*, and the Margravine of *Anſpach*, who came thither for the Waters.

From *Carelsbadt* I croſs'd the *Rhine*, to that Side of it where I had been offer'd a Settlement; but, upon mature Conſideration, I reſolv'd to preſerve my Liberty, and leſt my Philoſophy ſhould flag in theSentiments of thatIndependency which it inſpir'd me with, I ſet out immediately, for fear of being engag'd in a ſort of Combat, wherein there's no gaining the Victory but by Flight.

I paſs'd thro' BAREITH †, where I had the Honour of paying my Reſpects to the Margrave and the Margravine, who receiv'd me with all the Complaiſance poſſible: The Margrave is a tall handſome Man, and ſerv'd in the laſt Wars with very great Diſtinction: This Prince is fond of Pleaſure and Magnificence, for which Reaſon his Court is one of the moſt numerous and ſplendid in *Germany*; and it has an Air of Grandeur throughout, from which all manner of Conſtraint is intirely baniſh'd: The Margravine has all the Qualities that a great Princeſs can poſſibly deſire:

† See Vol. I. p. 204.

ſhe is one of the fineſt Ladies in *Germany*, is tall, perfectly handſome, and has a Preſence, which at firſt Sight denotes her Dignity: 'Tis pity this Princeſs had not given a Male Heir to her Dominions; for ſhe has yet but one Child, a Daughter, and if there are no Princes, the Prince of *Culmbach* will be Heir of the Margrave's Dominions: The deceaſed King of *Pruſſia* had bought the Reverſion, by which he cut off the Margraves of *Culmbach*; but after his Majeſty's Death thoſe Princes entring their Proteſt againſt a Bargain that had been ſtruck to their Prejudice, the preſent King has compounded the Matter with them; and by virtue of the Accommodation the Princes of *Culmbach* are engag'd to pay a conſiderable Sum to the King at different Terms, one of which elaps'd at the Death of the Margrave of *Bareith*, as the other will do when the young Prince of *Anſpach* alſo dies, becauſe then his Dominions revert in like manner to the Princes of *Culmbach*.

I follow'd the Margrave's Court to *Himmelſcron*, which is one of his Hunting-Seats: 'Twas formerly a Convent, and ſince turn'd into a Caſtle, which is charmingly ſituated on a little Hill, inviron'd with Meadows, where the Margrave had a Camp of 2000 Men of his own Troops, which were all in good Condition, and they appear'd to me to be nicely diſciplin'd: His Officers are all Men of Merit, and a good Mien: On the Side of the Meadow where the Camp was, is a Mall, planted with Four Rows of Elms, the fineſt that are to be ſeen: At the End of this Mall, which is one of the longeſt in *Europe*, is a Play-houſe, and about the middle of this Mall a very large Pavilion, with a Room where the Prince and

Princeſs

Princeſs play'd every Night with the Nobility of their Court.

The Margrave's Table, which was always magnificently ſerv'd, eſpecially at Dinner, is made in Form of a Horſe-ſhoe: The Princeſs always ſate in the middle, having on her Left Hand the Princeſs her Daughter and the young Princeſs of *Culmbach*, and on her Right the Ladies of her Court and the Gentlemen: The Margrave ſate over-againſt her in the Inſide of the Horſe-ſhoe, with ſeveral Gentlemen on his Right and Left Hand: Beſides the Margrave's Table, there were Two others for Sixteen Gueſts each in another Room, for ſuch Gentlemen as could not be admitted to the Table of the Margrave: After the Fruit was ſerv'd, a great Salver was ſet upon the Table with a Coffee-pot and Cups, all of Silver, and every one there drank Coffee without riſing from the Table.

Immediately after Dinner was over, the Margravine and the Princeſſes retir'd, but the Margrave ſtay'd in the Room to talk with the Courtiers: This Prince commonly ſtood, leaning only againſt a Table, and the Converſation was ſpirited every now-and-then by the Circulation of Bumpers: The Margrave was a good Toper, but he left every Perſon that attended him to his free Liberty.

About Six o'Clock, when the Princeſs was near upon going out, the Margrave went to the Mall, where there was Play at Ombre or Picquet till Supper-time, after which they return'd to the Caſtle. The Prince had another very fine Houſe juſt without *Bareith*, which is call'd *Brandebourg*. It ſtands on the Side of a great Lake, where are ſeveral Galleys, Yachts and Gondola's, which he often engages in Combats with one another; and

and of this he gave us a very noble Repreſentation, from a Theatre built on the Side of the Lake, ſo that when the Bottom of it was laid open, the Theatre appears level with the Lake, and has a Proſpect of it for half a League.

In the middle of the Lake is an Iſland with a Fortification, which the Margrave orders his Troops every now-and-then to attack and defend, on Purpoſe to refreſh their Memories with the military Evolutions.

About half a League from this Houſe is another, call'd the *Hermitage*, becauſe no Perſons can go to it, but ſuch as are appointed; and likewiſe, becauſe all the time that the Margrave ſtays there, the Prince, Princeſs and all their Retinue are dreſs'd like Hermits: An Avenue leads to this Houſe, at the End of which is a large Grotto repreſenting Mount *Parnaſſus*, with *Apollo*, the *Nine Muſes*, and *Pegaſus*, forming ſo many Fountains: This Mount is open on the Four Sides, and gives Paſſage into a Court, or rather a Square, where there are ſeveral Rows of Trees: The middle Walk leads to the Caſtle, the Architecture whereof is perfectly ruſtic, and it ſeems to have been built out of the very Rock: At the Entrance of it one meets with a very fine Work, adorn'd with Shell-work and ſeveral Statues repreſenting the Rivers and Nymphs: As we go out of the Grotto we enter into a little ſquare Garden-Plot, which is encompaſs'd with a ruſtic Building, and at the End of the Garden is the main Pavilion, with Two Wings, which communicate with another by means of a magnificent Saloon, fac'd all over with Marble: The Right Wing of the Saloon contains an Apartment conſiſting of ſeveral Chambers, which belongs to the Margrave, who is Father-Superior of the Hermits;

mits; and on the ſame Side are a Dozen Cells for as many Hermits: On the oppoſite Side is the ſame Number of Apartments for the Margravine and the Hermit-Ladies: The great Saloon ſerves for the Refectory, where the Hermits of both Sexes have their Meals.

The Garden is large, and kept in very good Order: At the End of it is a Caſcade, that falling from the Top of a Hill, has a charming Effect: On the Sides of the Caſcade are Terraces, and very commodious Slopings, furniſh'd on both Sides with a Paliſade of Yoke-Elms that is breaſt high; and on each Side are Fir-trees, with Paths between them, each of which leads to a Pavilion, whereof every Hermit has one: Theſe Pavilions are built and furniſh'd after the manner of a Hermitage: The Hermits were oblig'd to retire thither after Dinner, in order to obſerve a profound Silence; but this Cuſtom is mitigated in ſome meaſure, and they are now at Liberty to viſit one another: The Superior and the Superioreſs commonly pay them a Viſit: Towards the time of Recreation the Superioreſs tinkles her Bell, to which the Prioreſs anſwers by her's, and the Hermits of both Sexes tinkle their's alſo, as a Token that they have heard their Summons to their Superior. When they are arriv'd there, they go out together, and repair to the Place of Recreation, where they amuſe themſelves with all manner of Play, and at the Hour of Supper they repair to the Refectory: Sometimes the Hermit-Ladies regale the Prior with Diſhes of their own preparing in the Superioreſs's Kitchen: The Hermits for their own Part may take the Pleaſure of Hunting: You perceive, *Madame*, that 'tis pleaſant Living enough in ſuch a Solitude, and that there's nothing too ſevere in its Statutes.

When

When the Court have ſpent their appointed Time at the *Hermitage*, they all return to *Bareith*.

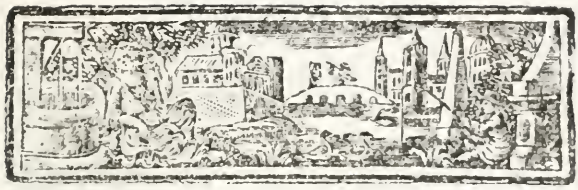
After I had been thus an Eye-Witneſs of the free and eaſy Life that People lead at the Court of the Margrave, I took Leave of the Prince and Princeſs, with a Deſign to proceed in my Journey, not ſo much to ſeek an Employment, as to ſatisfy the Debts, which I had been oblig'd to contract at a time, when they allow'd me no more out of my Eſtate than barely what they could not poſſibly take away from me: Here, *Madame*, I conclude the Account of my Rambles. How tedious ſoever a Narrative of ſo little Concern may appear to you, be ſo good as not to take it amiſs of me, and to conſider, that I wrote it only in Obedience to Orders often repeated: Some Perſon more ſelf-intereſted might have ſcrupled ſuch Obedience; nor did I want Reaſons to alledge for my Excuſe; only I was afraid leſt ſuch obſtinate Silence on my Part ſhould be deem'd unworthy of that profound Reſpect, with which I am, and ever ſhall be,

MADAME,

Your Moſt Humble,

And Moſt Obedient Servant,

DE POLLNITZ.



APPENDIX.

THE PROFESSION of FAITH,

Deliver'd to His EMINENCY, the

Cardinal *** at *Rome*.

Tranſlated from the ITALIAN.

MY LORD,

EVER ſince there was a Diverſity of Religions in the World, the Conduct of Perſons that have chang'd one for another has been liable to the Cenſure of thoſe whoſe Communion they abandon, and given Riſe to Variety of Reflections among People of that new Communion which they embrace; and a Reproach has been often caſt upon Proſelytes, that either

either Intereſt or Ignorance was the Cauſe of their Change: What the World will think of me for renouncing the Hereſy of *Calvin*, and taking up with what I thought the ſoundeſt Doctrine; that is to ſay, for entering into the Boſom of that Church to which the Heterodoxy of my Anceſtors had made me a Stranger, I know not: But be it what it will, I am ever ready to account to all Mankind for an Action, of which I revere the Remembrance; and which I am only ſorry, I had not done ſooner.

As to *Intereſt*, I don't think it can poſſibly be ſaid, that it had any Share in my Converſion: For the Light that I ſtood in with the King of *Pruſſia*, the Rank I bore at his Court, either upon the Score of my Family, or for the Employments I had there, and the Wealth and Fortune of which I was Poſſeſſor; all theſe Advantages, compar'd with the Situation I am in at preſent, muſt convince the World, that Intereſt was not the Motive which engag'd me to change my Religion.

As to *Ignorance*; I ſhould be vain indeed if I thought myſelf a Man of Learning, or if I aim'd at the Character: However, I will venture to ſay, that I am not ignorant of any of the principal Articles of the Orthodox Religion which I profeſs: For this I appeal to your Lordſhip, as you are my Biſhop, in Quality of Vicar General of *Upper* and *Lower Saxony*, with which his Holineſs has dignify'd you: I intreat, that you will be pleas'd to give your Attention to the Confeſſion of Faith which I have hereunto annex'd: Pray, my Lord, examine whether it be orthodox, ſince to your Judgment I intirely refer it; and if there unluckily happens to be any thing in it which is not conformable to the Sentiments of the Catholic Religion,

Religion, I abſolutely ſubmit myſelf to your Deciſion; the rather, becauſe I ſhall always count it an Honour to be one of your Dioceſans, and ever be deſirous from the Bottom of my Soul to improve by your Lordſhip's Inſtructions.

Upon reading that Paſſage of the Apoſtle to the *Epheſians*, Chap. iv. Ver. 5. *Unus Dominus, una Fides, unum Baptiſma*; i. e. One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſm; I enquir'd, what was the true Faith: And when I had diveſted myſelf of all Opinions which I had imbib'd from my Education, the very firſt Reflection that I made led me to examine into the Origin of the pretended Reformed Religion, and after what manner it began. I found, that in all Countries Intereſt, Ambition, Licentiouſneſs, Revenge were the Motives that gave Riſe to the Eſtabliſhment of that Religion: I ſcrutiniz'd the Lives and Morals of the Leaders of thoſe Sects; and diſcover'd, that they were generally paſſionate Men, inclin'd to Choler, addicted to ſenſual Pleaſures, Men that led irregular Lives, and made no Account of their Promiſes. Conſequently I could not perſuade myſelf, that God would have made Choice of ſuch Perſons for reforming his Church, ſuppoſing even that it ſtood in need of it: I carry'd my Reflections farther; I conſider'd the Diſagreement between the very Pretenders to Reformation, and perceiv'd, that their Body is a Body without a Head, where every Prince, and every Sovereign makes himſelf Arbiter of the Articles of Faith, and aſſumes to himſelf the Authority of the Pope: Every Parſon is with them a Biſhop, every one explains the Holy Scripture after his own way, and in the Senſe that he himſelf underſtands it; and every one adopts to himſelf a particular Syſtem of religious Principles

Principles and Opinions; they are Sheep without a Shepherd: In ſhort, the Pretenders to Reformation are continually at Variance with each other; they reject and condemn one another's Doctrines, and never agree, but when they act in Oppoſition to the Pope, or the Catholics. Moreover, their Religion is not now, what it was at the Time of its Eſtabliſhment: The *Calviniſts* were formerly unanimous in the Belief of Predeſtination: But now there's hardly any of them of that Opinion, except the *Swiſs* and *Dutch*: The others reject it, as to the Point of Salvation, and only allow of it with regard to the Hour of Death, and the Accidents of Life, which, according to them, are fix'd by inevitable Deſtiny. Heretofore alſo, both the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* agreed univerſally, that Salvation was attainable in the Catholic Religion; but now they think otherwiſe; and for ſome Years paſt, they have thought fit to declare in their Writings, that the Catholics are damned.

I alſo reflected on the Number of different Sects that are ſprung out of the Two Religions, and did not find one of them but what flatter'd themſelves with a Conceit, that their's was the true Religion, tho' they were all of oppoſite Sentiments to each other: I could not imagine, how theſe Diviſions could be the Mark of the true Church; it being impoſſible to conceive, that a Church under ſuch Direction can be the true Church.

When I afterwards came to conſider the Eſtabliſhment and Ordination of their Miniſters, I could not look upon them as ſuch, being perſuaded, as St. *Paul* ſays, That Biſhops are of divine Inſtitution; and that they alone have the Power of ordaining Prieſts.

Tradition,

Tradition, which is rejected by the Proteſtants in all Points where it makes againſt them, but eſpous'd by them when it ſeems in their Favour, was an Article which I thought requir'd my utmoſt Regard. For really when the Proteſtants ſay, they don't believe Tradition, methinks they are inconſiſtent with themſelves in receiving the Holy Scripture, and taking it for the Word of God, becauſe this is a Truth, which they cannot know but by Tradition: And if they allow of Tradition with regard to the Scripture, Why don't they admit of it when religious Tenets are the Points in Queſtion? How can they know, unleſs it be by Tradition, that the Books of the *Maccabees*, *Eſther*, *Eſdras* and *Eccleſiaſticus* are Apocryphal, and not Canonical? Who told them, that the reſt of the Bible was dictated by the Holy Spirit? In ſhort, Who gave them Authority to reject thoſe other Books? What Motive could have induc'd them to it, unleſs it was, that thoſe very Books prove Things to them, which they are not willing to believe? In ſhort, I look'd into *Calviniſm* for ſome Marks of the true Church, but could find none; becauſe the true Church muſt be one, and united to Jeſus Chriſt in the ſame manner as the Body is to the Head; and becauſe 'tis Jeſus Chriſt who founded the Caurch, who own'd it for his Spouſe, for the Daughter of God the Father, and at the ſame time to be the only infallible Church.

Having diſcover'd none of theſe Marks in the Proteſtant Religion, and finding them, on the other hand, in the Catholic Religion, I could not help thinking the latter to be the only one in which I might hope for my Salvation: This was what determin'd me to ſtudy the Doctrines of it, and theſe that follow are what I have con-

ceiv'd in my Mind, and what I firmly believe in.

I. I receive the Holy Scriptures intire without the leaſt Diminution, and believe them to be of Divine Inſpiration. I believe, that *Moſes* and the Prophets, the Evangeliſts and the Apoſtles wrote them by the ſame Inſpiration. I give the ſame Explanation to the Holy Scriptures as the Catholic Church does, which alone has the Right of interpreting them. I believe alſo, that thoſe ſame Scriptures are the Baſis and Foundation of Religion, and that none but thoſe who can explain them as the Church does, ought to read them.

II. Upon the Evidence of the Holy Scriptures, I believe in one God alone, the moſt perfect of all Beings; a Spirit pure, free, diſengag'd from all Matter; which knows all Things, is infinitely wiſe, omnipotent, unſpeakably gracious and merciful, juſt and holy; who ſuffereth not Sin to go unpuniſh'd, and who cannot change; who is of infinite Glory and Majeſty; who is the eternal and inexhauſtible Source of Goodneſs and Charity, and from whom proceedeth every thing that is good and perfect; who diffuſeth himſelf in all his Creatures; who is the Father of all Things, and who of his infinite Mercy vouchſafed to give us his only Son for our Salvation.

III. I believe in the moſt Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghoſt, who, tho' Three diſtinct Perſons, are nevertheleſs but One God: Theſe three Perſons are eternal, and equal in Majeſty and Glory.

IV.

IV. I call the *Father*, God the Father, becauſe the ſame Scripture gives him that Title, *Deut.* xxxii. Ver. 6. *Is not He thy Father that hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?* And in another Paſſage, *Mal.* ii. Ver. 10. *Have we not all one Father? Hath not one God created us?* The New Teſtament alſo gives him the ſame Appellation: In the Epiſtle to the *Romans*, Chap. viii. Ver. 15. St. *Paul* ſays, *For ye have not received the Spirit of Bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. Behold,* (ſays St. *John*, 1 *Ep.* Chap. iii. Ver. 1.) *what manner of Love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the Sons of God: Therefore the World knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.*

V. I believe in *Jeſus Chriſt*, the only Son of God, and God himſelf; by whom all Things were made, who has created Heaven and Earth, whom the Angels adore and glorify; who knows the Hearts of Men; whoſe Power is everlaſting, and who vouchſafed to come into the World to be our Saviour and our Redeemer.

VI. I believe in *Jeſus* the Son of God, becauſe the Belief of this Truth is the Baſis of our Salvation, and of our Redemption. Beſides, we are aſſur'd of this by the Holy Scriptures. St. *John* ſays in his firſt Epiſtle, Chap. iv. Ver. 15. *Whoſoever ſhall confeſs that Jeſus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in Him, and He in God.* Jeſus Chriſt, ſpeaking of himſelf, ſays in St. *Matthew*, Chap. xvi. Ver. 17. *Bleſſed art thou Simon Barjona, for Fleſh and Blood hath not revealed it unto Thee, but my Father which is in Heaven.*

VII. I believe, that the *Holy Ghoſt* is God as well as the Father, and as the Son; that he is like them from all Eternity; that he is equal with them; that he is infinitely perfect; that he is the Sovereign Good, the Sovereign Wiſdom; that he has the ſame Eſſence, the ſame Nature with the Father and the Son, from whom he proceedeth from all Eternity.

VIII. I believe likewiſe in the Holy Ghoſt, upon the Evidence of the ſacred Scriptures, which give him this Name upon ſeveral Occaſions, but more particularly in the New Teſtament than in the Old. In the New Teſtament we are commanded to be baptized *In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt*, Matt. Chap. xxviii. Ver. 19. St. *Peter* ſaid to *Ananias* and *Saphira*, Acts Chap. v. Ver. 3. *Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine Heart to lie to the Holy Ghoſt?* And a little after he ſaid, *Thou haſt not lied unto Men, but unto God:* He here gives the Appellation of *God*, to him whom he had call'd but juſt before the *Holy Ghoſt*. St. *Paul*, in his firſt Epiſtle to the *Corinthians*, Chap. xii. Ver. 6. after having ſpoke of God, ſays, that 'tis of the Holy Spirit that he had been ſpeaking. *And there are Diverſities of Operations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.* And then he adds in the Eleventh Verſe, *But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf ſame Spirit, dividing to every Man ſeverally as he will.* Finally, the Scripture commonly joins the Perſon of the Holy Ghoſt with the Father and the Son, as I have already ſaid, ſpeaking of Baptiſm. And in Ordination it makes Uſe of the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt: It aſcribes to him, whatever we think agreeable to

God

God alone: It gives him, for Inſtance, Temples; *Know ye not*, (ſays St. *Paul*, 1 *Cor.* Chap. vi. Ver. 19.) *that your Body is the Temple of the Holy Ghoſt, which is in you?* The ſame Scripture alſo aſcribes to it the Power of ſanctifying and quickening our Souls, of penetrating into what is the moſt ſecret in the Godhead, of ſpeaking by the Oracles of the Prophets; and finally, of being omnipreſent: Thoſe are the Attributes of God alone, and ſuch as are only ſuitable to him. I therefore make no Scruple to believe, that the Holy Ghoſt is truly God, as well as the Father and the Son; that he is the Third Perſon of the moſt Holy Trinity; and that, as ſuch, I ought to worſhip, pray to him, and praiſe him.

IX. I firmly and religiouſly believe, that God is the Creator of all Things viſible and inviſible; that his Power is infinite, and that nothing induc'd him to create the World, but his mere Goodneſs, which he was indeed pleas'd to communicate to the Things that he created: He form'd the Body of Man from the Clay of the Earth, and diſpos'd it in ſuch a manner, that it was capable of being immortal and impaſſible, not by its own Nature, but thro' ſpecial Grace. As to our Soul, he made it after his own Image and Likeneſs, he gave it Free Will, and ſo temper'd its Inclinations and Deſires, that it was intirely ſubject to Reaſon; and beſides all theſe Advantages, he alſo gave it original Righteouſneſs: But *Adam*, the common Father of all Men, for not obſerving the Injunction that God had laid upon him not to eat of the Fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, forfeited, as to himſelf and his Deſcendants too, that Righteouſneſs in which he had been created: By Conſequence

ſequence all the Human Race was depriv'd of that Dignity and Excellency in which he was created; and ſince this Fall it was not poſſible for Mankind to be reſtor'd to its primitive State by any Power whatſoever, not even by the Angels themſelves; ſo that, for the Remedy of our Misfortunes, there was an abſolute Neceſſity that the Son of God by his Almighty Efficacy ſhould come and unite himſelf to our frail Nature, to deſtroy the infinite Malignity of Sin, and to reconcile God to us by ſhedding his Blood, as he has done for us; for which may he be for ever glorify'd.

X. I conſtantly and firmly believe, that God diſcover'd himſelf to *Moſes*, that he reveal'd to him every thing that is contain'd in the Book of *Geneſis*, and that he gave him the Table of the Ten Commandments: I believe with St. *Auguſtin*, that the Decalogue is the Summary of all Laws: I believe alſo, as Jeſus Chriſt himſelf teaches in St. *Matthew*, Chap. xxii. Ver. 40. That *on theſe Two Commandments*, the Love of God, and the Love of one's Neighbour, *hang all the Law and the Prophets.*

XI. I believe, that 'tis an indiſpenſable Duty to obey the Law of God; becauſe God himſelf is the Author of it, and becauſe Jeſus Chriſt has confirm'd and declar'd the ſame by his own Mouth. I believe alſo, that whoſoever would be ſav'd, muſt obey his Commandments: To think otherwiſe would be Impiety.

XII. Beſides the Commandments of God, I believe 'tis abſolutely neceſſary to believe in the Creed, as it was receiv'd by the Fathers of the Council

Council of *Trent*. I acknowledge that Council to be oecumenical: I receive all the Decisions of it without Exception; and I deem them all to be orthodox, and to be sure Rules for conducting me to my Salvation.

XIII. *I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven and Earth; and in Jesus Christ, his only Son our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin* Mary, *suffered under* Pontius Pilate, *was crucified, dead, and buried; he descended into Hell; the Third Day he rose again from the Dead, he ascended into Heaven, and sitteth at the Right Hand of God, the Father Almighty; from thence he shall come to judge the Quick and the Dead. I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church, the Communion of Saints, the Forgiveness of Sins, the Resurrection of the Body, and the Life everlasting.*

Having already mention'd the Reasons why I believe in God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, I will say no more upon this Head, and proceed to other Articles of the Creed.

XIV. In the Creed our Saviour is call'd *Lord*; for since God the Son is everlasting, as well as God the Father, so he is Lord of all Things, as is God the Father. Jesus Christ, as Man, is also for several Reasons call'd Lord: First of all, because he is our Redeemer, and has deliver'd us from our Sins; which made St. *Paul* say in his Epistle to the *Philippians*, Chap. ii. Ver. 8, 9, 10, 11. *And being found in Fashion as a Man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto Death, even the Death of the Cross: Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every Name; that at the Name of*

Jesus every Knee should bow, of Things in Heaven, and Things in Earth, and Things under the Earth: And that every Tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the Glory of God the Father. Jesus Christ says also, speaking of himself, in St. *Matthew*, Chap. xxviii. Ver. 18. *All Power is given unto me in Heaven and in Earth.* In short, considering the Favours we have receiv'd from Jesus Christ, Are we not his true Slaves? Is it not He who has redeemed us? Is it not He that is our Lord? Ought we not to be for ever at the Service of our Redeemer?

XV. I believe, *that he was conceiv'd of the Holy Ghost, and born of the Virgin* Mary.

By these Words I confess, that when Jesus Christ, the Son of God, our only Lord, did for our Sakes take the human Nature upon him in the Womb of the Virgin *Mary*, he was not conceiv'd after the common manner of other Men, but in a supernatural way; that is to say, by the Operation of the Holy Ghost; so that the same Person being still God, as he had been from all Eternity, became Man, tho' he was not so before. St. *John* says upon this Head, Chap. i. Ver. 1. *In the Beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.* And he adds afterwards, Ver. 14. *And the Word was made Flesh, and dwelt among us.*

XVI. I believe, *that he was conceiv'd by the Operation of the Holy Ghost.* By these Words I don't understand, that the said Person alone wrought the Mystery of the Incarnation. 'Tis true, that the Son alone assum'd the human Nature; but then 'tis as true, that the Three Persons of the most Holy Trinity, the Father, the

Son,

Son, and the Holy Ghoſt, equally contributed to this Myſtery: Every Thing which God does, is the common Action of the Three Perſons; they have all an equal Share in it, and the one never acts without the other. The only thing which is not common to them is, the Manner in which one Perſon proceeds from the other; the Son alone is ingender'd of the Father, and the Holy Ghoſt proceedeth both from the Father and the Son. Finally, I believe, that this Conception is miraculous, and I humbly adore the Myſtery of it, without preſuming to penetrate into it, the very Attempt of which would put me in Danger of being caſt away.

XVII. I believe, *that he was born of the Virgin* Mary.

Theſe Words teach me, that Jeſus Chriſt was born as a Man is, and that I am oblig'd to honour the Virgin *Mary* as the Mother of God, which I do accordingly with the profoundeſt Reſpect, and with an intire Confidence, becauſe the Protection of the Holy Virgin is the beſt Protection that I can chuſe, next to Jeſus Chriſt.

XVIII. I believe, *that he ſuffer'd under* Pontius Pilate, *that he was crucified, that he died, and that he was buried.*

The Belief of this Article is of abſolute Neceſſity; and a Perſon can never think of it too much, becauſe 'tis as the Baſis which ſupports the Catholic Faith and Religion; and really when this Article is eſtabliſhed, all the reſt is prov'd eaſily. For this Reaſon I firmly believe, that Jeſus Chriſt was put upon the Croſs for our Salvation: I believe alſo, that in the inferior Part of the Soul he felt all the Torments which

he

he was made to ſuffer, becauſe he was truly Man: I believe alſo that he ſuffer'd great Pains of the Mind; ſuch Pains as forc'd him to utter theſe Words in *Matt.* Chap. xxvi. Ver. 38. *My Soul is exceeding ſorrowful, even unto Death.* As to the Death of Jeſus Chriſt, I believe, that he actually dy'd upon the Croſs; becauſe all the Evangeliſts ſay, he there yielded up the Ghoſt: Tho' I am perſuaded that his Soul was ſeparated from his Body, I believe alſo, that the Deity was ſtill united to his Body in the Sepulchre, and to his Soul in Hell. Jeſus Chriſt died, to the end that, as the Apoſtle ſays to the *Hebrews*, Chap. ii. Ver. 14, 15. *He might deſtroy him that had the Power of Death, that is the Devil, and deliver them, who, through Fear of Death, were all their Life-time ſubject to Bondage.* But the Death of Jeſus Chriſt was voluntary; he went himſelf to meet Death, and he himſelf determin'd the Place and Time of his Death, as is plainly prov'd by the Words of the Prophet *Iſaiah*, *And the Lord ſaid the ſame Thing unto himſelf before he ſuffered.* He was offer'd up, becauſe he deſir'd it, and our Lord ſays himſelf, ſpeaking of his Paſſion, in St. *John*, Chap. x. Ver. 17, 18. *I lay down my Life that I might take it again: No Man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myſelf. I have Power to lay it down, and I have Power to take it again.*

XIX. When I ſay, that *Jeſus Chriſt was buried*; I believe not only that his Body was buried, but alſo that God himſelf was laid in the Sepulchre. For ſince the Deity never abandon'd the Body of our Saviour, which was laid in the Sepulchre, we are under a Neceſſity of owning, that God was buried.

XX.

XX. I believe, that *Jeſus Chriſt deſcended into Hell.*

Hereby I underſtand, that when our Lord dy'd, his Soul deſcended into Hell, and ſtay'd there as long as his Body remain'd in the Sepulchre.

By the Deſcent into Hell, I underſtand, that our Lord actually deſcended into thoſe Places where the Souls are detain'd, that have not yet receiv'd the eternal Beatitude; and thereby he has not only demonſtrated, that every thing which he had ſaid of his Divinity was true, but that he was alſo the Son of God, as he had before prov'd by Abundance of Prodigies and Miracles. Indeed all Men who deſcended into thoſe ſecret Places, deſcended into them as Slaves, but Jeſus Chriſt deſcended into them free and victorious; he deſtroy'd the Power of the Devils, who exercis'd their Tyranny, and retain'd the Souls of Men there, by reaſon of their Sins. Jeſus Chriſt being victorious, releas'd thoſe Souls out of the Priſon in which they were languiſhing, as St. *Paul* affirms, when he ſays to the *Coloſſians*, Chap. ii. Ver. 15. *And having ſpoiled Principalities and Powers, he made a Shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.*

XXI. I believe, *that on the Third Day Jeſus Chriſt roſe again from the Dead:* When I ſay, that our Lord roſe again, I don't only underſtand that he came to Life again, but that he alſo roſe again by his own inherent Power; which is particularly correſpondent with Jeſus Chriſt, and alſo proves his Divinity; the rather, becauſe the Reſurrection of the Dead is contrary to the Order of Nature, there being no Perſon that has the Power of paſſing from Death to Life. St. *Paul* ſays

ſays upon this Head to the *Corinthians*, 2 *Cor.* Chap. xiii. Ver. 4. *For though he was crucified through Weakneſs, yet he liveth by the Power of God.*

As the Godhead of Jeſus Chriſt was never ſeparated from his Body, he was able by his own Power to raiſe himſelf again, and to reſtore himſelf to Life. *David* had foretold this Truth, *Pſalm* xcviii. Ver. 1. *His Right Hand and his Holy Arm hath gotten him the Victory.* Our Lord himſelf confirm'd this Truth, when he ſaid in St. *John*, Chap. x. Ver. 17, 18. *I lay down my Life, that I might take it again*; and *I have Power to take it again.* In another Place he ſays, ſpeaking to the *Jews*, St. *John* Chap. ii. Ver. 19. *Deſtroy this Temple, and in Three Days I will raiſe it up.*

When I ſay, that our Lord roſe again the Third Day, I don't therefore imagine, that he was Three intire Days in the Sepulchre; he was laid there on the *Friday* Night, and roſe again the *Sunday* Morning following, which makes the Three Days. Jeſus Chriſt plac'd this Interval between his Death and Reſurrection, to ſhew, that he was truly Man; and at the ſame time that there might be no Doubt of his Death. I am firmly perſuaded, that 'tis abſolutely neceſſary to believe the Myſtery of the Reſurrection, which I take to be one of the moſt important Truths of our Religion, as St. *Paul* proves, who, ſpeaking to the *Corinthians*, ſays in the Fifteenth Chapter, Ver. 14, 17. *And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our Preaching vain, and your Faith is alſo vain*; *for ye are yet in your Sins.* I believe alſo, that the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt was abſolutely neceſſary in the firſt Place to ſhew the Juſtice of God, in rewarding him who had been ſet at nought;

nought; and was ſo dutiful, as to give up his Life. The Apoſtle ſays to the *Philippians*, Chap. ii. Ver. 8. *And being found in Faſhion as a Man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto Death, even the Death of the Croſs.* Secondly, To maintain and ſtrengthen our Hopes, which ought to be firm and conſtant. For ſince Jeſus Chriſt roſe again, we ought likewiſe to hope, that we ſhall one Day riſe again. Upon this Subject St. *Peter* ſays in his firſt Epiſtle, Chap. i. Ver. 3, 4. *Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which, according to his abundant Mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively Hope, by the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the Dead, to an Inheritance uncorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away.*

XXII. I believe, *that Jeſus Chriſt aſcended into Heaven, and ſitteth at the Right Hand of God, the Father Almighty.*

By our Lord's Aſcenſion I underſtand, that Jeſus Chriſt, after having completed the Myſtery of our Redemption, aſcended, as Man, with Body and Soul into Heaven, where he had been all along as God, being preſent in all Places by his Deity; that he aſcended to it by his own Power, and not by any foreign Efficacy, like *Elias*, who was tranſlated to Heaven in a fiery Chariot.

By theſe Words, *he ſitteth at the Right Hand of God, the Father Almighty*, I don't believe, that he actually ſitteth, this being one of the figurative Expreſſions us'd in the Scripture: God has *nothing* corporeal, and by Conſequence has no Right Hand, and is not ſeated: Therefore when the Creed ſaith, that Jeſus Chriſt ſitteth on his Right Hand, 'tis alſo a figurative Term, which the

the Scripture makes Uſe of to denote the glorious State to which our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, as Man, was advanc'd above all other Creatures. This Expreſſion *he ſitteth*, ſignifies the ſtable and permanent Poſſeſſion of the Glory and Sovereign Power which Jeſus Chriſt receiv'd from his Father, who, according to the Apoſtle to the *Epheſians*, Chap. i. Ver. 20, 21. *Raiſed him from the Dead, and ſet him at his own Right Hand in the heavenly Places, far above all Principality and Power, and Might and Dominion, and every Name that is named, not only in this World, but alſo in that which is to come.*

As to the Aſcenſion of Jeſus Chriſt into Heaven, I believe, that it was abſolutely neceſſary: 'Twas requiſite that Jeſus Chriſt ſhould ſet up his Throne in Heaven to prove, that his Kingdom was not of this World, that it was not a tranſitory or an earthly Kingdom, as the *Jews* fancied, but that his Kingdom was ſpiritual.

He alſo choſe to aſcend into Heaven, to the end that his Aſcenſion might raiſe a Deſire in us to follow him, and at the ſame time to fulfil the Promiſe that he made to his Apoſtles, when he told them, *John* xvi. Ver. 7. *It is expedient for you, that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: But if I depart, I will ſend him unto you.* Finally, Jeſus Chriſt aſcended into Heaven, to be our Advocate with his Father; as St. *John* ſays in his firſt Epiſtle, Chap. ii. Ver. 1, 2. *My little Children, theſe Things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any Man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous: And he is the Propitiation for our Sins.*

Jeſus Chriſt aſcended alſo into Heaven, to prepare a Place there for us, as he had promis'd us, and in quality of our Head, to take Poſſeſſion of Glory

Glory for us, and to open for us the Gates of it, which had, ever ſince the Fall of *Adam* till that time, been ſhut up.

XXIII. I believe, *that Jeſus Chriſt ſhall come to judge the Quick and the Dead*, becauſe the Holy Scripture aſſures me, that the Son of God is to come twice upon Earth. The firſt time was, when for our Salvation he was pleas'd to aſſume the human Nature; and the ſecond will be, when he cometh at the End of the World to judge all Mankind; when this will happen I know not, but that it will happen, I am however very certain. Of this St. *Matthew* aſſures me, Chap. xxiv. Ver. 36. *But of that Day and Hour knoweth no Man, no not the Angels of Heaven, but my Father only.*

As to the Manner how we ſhall be judg'd; I believe, there are Two ways: The firſt Judgment will be, when my Soul forſakes my Body. I ſhall appear that Inſtant before God's Tribunal, to give him an exact Account of every thing that I have done, ſaid, and thought. The ſecond will be, when I ſhall appear with all Mankind that ever had a Being in the World, to receive the Judgment that it ſhall then pleaſe God to pronounce: Every one will there appear as he has been in this Life; and this Judgment will be the univerſal Judgment: This univerſal Judgment is abſolutely neceſſary; and becauſe Men have only committed Good and Evil by the Inſtrumentality of their Bodies, 'tis but juſt that their Bodies, as well as their Souls, ſhould have a Share in the Reward or Puniſhment due to the Good and to the Wicked; which can only be done, when all Men riſe again, and at the time of the univerſal Judgment. In fine, what perſuades

ſuades me that there muſt be an univerſal Judgment is, that Jeſus himſelf aſſures us of it in St. *Matthew*, and tells us of all the Signs that are to be the Forerunners of that great Day. In like manner the *Acts* of the Apoſtles alſo prove it to us, Chap. i. Ver. 11. *This ſame Jeſus which is taken up from you into Heaven, ſhall ſo come in like manner as ye have ſeen him go into Heaven.*

XXIV. I believe *in the Holy Ghoſt.*

My Lord, As I have already declar'd what I believe with regard to this Article, and have nothing to add to it, I proceed to the Reaſons that oblige me to believe in the *Holy Catholic Church.*

XXV. By the Church I underſtand with St. *Auguſtin* all the Believers in general that are diſpers'd throughout the World. There is only one Church, but 'tis divided into the Church *Triumphant* and the Church *Militant.* The former is compos'd of all the Saints, and all the Bleſſed that are in Paradiſe; and who after having triumph'd over the World, the Fleſh and the Devil, are ſafe in the Enjoyment of eternal Happineſs, and exempt from the Miſeries of this Life. The other Church is the Aſſembly of all the Faithful who are ſtill living: This Church is call'd the Church *Militant*, becauſe of the continual Warfare which the Faithful have to maintain againſt their cruel Enemies the World, the Fleſh, and the Devil: There are ſome, who, to theſe Two Churches, add a Third, which they call the *Paſſive* Church, becauſe it conſiſts of thoſe who yet languiſh in the Pains of Purgatory, and are there to remain till they are thoroughly purified, that they may then be able to enter into the

the *Triumphant* Church, and thereby form one and the ſame Church.

I exclude out of the Church Infidels, Heretics, Schiſmatics, and Perſons excommunicate. Infidels are no Part of the Church, becauſe they never enter'd into it, never underſtood it, and never partook of any of the Sacraments. Heretics and Schiſmatics are excluded from the Church, becauſe they are ſeparate from it: They are nevertheleſs under the Power of the Church, which has a Right to judge, puniſh, and excommunicate them. Finally, Excommunicated Perſons are excluded from the Church, becauſe the Church herſelf has judg'd them, and cut them off from her Body; and ſhe never more admits them to her Communion without their Converſion.

As to the Marks and Properties of the Church, I believe, that they conſiſt, in the firſt Place, in its Unity, *Canticles* Chap. vi. Ver. 9. *My Dove, my Undefiled, is but one.* She is conducted and govern'd by an *Inviſible* Head, and by a *Viſible* Head: The former is Jeſus Chriſt, whom God the Father has appointed the Head of his whole Church. The Viſible Head is he, who, as lawful Succeſſor of St. *Peter*, poſſeſſes the See of the Church of *Rome*. I believe, that this Head is abſolutely neceſſary, as having been eſtabliſh'd by Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, when he ſaid to St. *Peter, Thou art Peter, and upon this Rock I will build my Church*, Matt. Chap. xvi. Ver. 18. St. *Peter* was the firſt to whom the Epiſcopal See was given, which he eſtabliſh'd firſt at *Antioch*, but afterwards tranſlated to *Rome*, where he kept his See, as Chief of all the Apoſtles; to the end that the Unity of one See might be ſecur'd to him by them all, and that the other Apoſtles might

never take it into their Heads to assume to themselves another. A Man that should offer to erect a See, in Prejudice of that which Jesus Christ hath established to be the Centre of Unity, would be deem'd as a Schismatic, and as a Heretic. In Fact, Jesus Christ, as God, gives Men a Share of his Dignities: He is the High-priest, and he honours Men with the Dignity of the Priesthood: 'Tis he that is the true *Peter*, and he communicates this Quality of *Peter* to another. Thus he makes his Servants Sharers of what is proper and particular to himself: He establish'd St. *Peter* to be the Pastor and Head of all Believers, and was willing that he should have the same Power as himself, to govern his Church.

The other Property of the Church is its *Holiness*. St. *Peter* assures us of this in his first Epistle, Chap. ii. Ver. 9. *But ye are a chosen Generation, a holy Nation.* 'Tis call'd holy, because 'tis consecrated to the Service of God: 'Tis a Custom to call every thing that is set apart for Divine Worship holy: This was a Custom, even under the Old Law, when the Priests Vestments, the Levites, and the Altars were call'd holy. A farther Proof of the Church's Holiness is, that the Holy Spirit presides over it, and that he govern'd it by the Ministry of the Apostles. The Apostles were the first that receiv'd the Holy Ghost, and since their Time such has been God's infinite Love to his Church, the Holy Spirit has ever remain'd with it. Therefore this very Church, which is govern'd by the Holy Spirit, cannot be mistaken in Matters of Faith, nor even in Point of Discipline.

XXVI. I believe *the Communion of Saints.*

I declare, and mean by these Words, that I partake in all the Sacraments, especially those of Baptism and the Eucharist: Baptism qualifies me for partaking of all the Sacraments, and the Eucharist demonstrates this Communion in a more particular manner: And indeed, tho' all the Sacraments unite me to God, and make me Partaker of his Grace, which they convey to me, yet all these Attributes are more peculiar to the Eucharist.

I also acknowledge a Communion, of which Charity is the principal, and am united, as St. *Ambrose* calls it, by the Bands of Love and Society, with all that fear God.

XXVII. I believe *the Forgiveness of Sins.*

This is a Truth which ought absolutely to be believ'd; for upon this Occasion our Lord said to his Disciples, a little before he ascended into Heaven, St. *Luke* Chap. xxiv. Ver. 46, 47. *Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the Dead the Third Day: And that Repentance and Remission of Sins should be preached in his Name among all Nations, beginning at Jerusalem.* Thus Jesus Christ himself has oblig'd us absolutely to believe the Forgiveness of Sins: The Sacrament of Baptism remits Sins instantly; the Church has this Power also, because it has receiv'd the Keys of Heaven, not only to remit Sins by the Sacrament of Baptism, but also to forgive all those People their Sins who truly repent of them, even tho' they were to persevere in their Sins to the last Day of their Lives: This the Holy Scripture teaches us in more Places than one. In St. *Matthew*, Chap. xvi. Ver. 19. our Lord said to St. *Peter*, *And I will give unto Thee the Keys of the Kingdom of*

Heaven; *and whatſoever thou ſhalt bind on Earth, ſhall be bound in Heaven*; *and whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on Earth, ſhall be looſed in Heaven.* In another Place Jeſus Chriſt ſays alſo, ſpeaking to his Apoſtles, *Matt.* xviii. Ver. 18. *Whatſoever ye ſhall bind on Earth, ſhall be bound in Heaven*; *and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on Earth, ſhall be looſed in Heaven.* This induces me to believe, that I ought to uſe that Power which Jeſus Chriſt has given to his Church, of remitting Sins, as a moſt ſalutary Remedy for the Diſeaſes of my Soul. And I have Recourſe to the Sacrament of Penance, as the only Means in my own Power to cleanſe me from my Sins.

XXVIII. I believe *the Reſurrection of the Body*, and look upon it as the Baſis on which the Hope of our Salvation is founded: This is what St. *Paul* ſays to the *Corinthians*, firſt Epiſtle, Chap. xv. Ver. 13, 14. *But if there be no Reſurrection of the Dead, then is Chriſt not riſen. And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our Preaching vain, and your Faith is alſo vain.* Therefore nothing is more certain than the Reſurrection of the Body. The Old and New Teſtament prove this by ſeveral Examples: We read in the Old Teſtament, that *Elias* and *Eliſha* brought ſeveral of the Dead to Life: And in the New Teſtament, beſides the Dead who were rais'd again to Life by Jeſus Chriſt, there is Mention alſo of ſome that were brought to Life again by the Apoſtles: Now as all thoſe dead People were rais'd to Life again, I firmly believe, that all Mankind muſt riſe again: *Job* ſays, Chap. xix. Ver. 26. *That he hopes to ſee God in his own Fleſh.* And *Daniel*, Chap. xii. Ver. 2. ſays, ſpeaking of the Dead, *And many of them that*

ſleep

ſleep in the Duſt of the Earth ſhall awake, ſome to everlaſting Life, and ſome to Shame, and everlaſting Contempt.

There are divers other Paſſages in the New Teſtament, which prove the Reſurrection of the Dead; particularly that Paſſage in St. *Matthew*, Chap. xxii. where we have an Account of the Diſpute which Jeſus Chriſt had with the *Sadducees*; thoſe Parts of the Goſpel which mention the laſt Judgment, and ſeveral Paſſages in the Epiſtles of St. *Paul* to the *Corinthians* and the *Theſſalonians*. In the firſt Epiſtle to the *Corinthians*, Chap. xv. Ver. 42. 'tis ſaid, *So alſo is the Reſurrection of the Dead; it is ſown in Corruption, it is raiſed in Incorruption.*

XXIX. I believe *the Life everlaſting.*

By the Life everlaſting, I mean eternal Happineſs: 'Tis ſo call'd, in the firſt Place, that it may not be imagin'd to conſiſt in Things temporal, or the periſhable Goods of this World; and then 'tis to ſatisfy us, that when we are once in Poſſeſſion of this true Happineſs, we can never loſe it. I am of Opinion alſo, that 'tis not poſſible for Words to expreſs the Nature of this Happineſs to Perfection; for indeed, tho' the Holy Scripture gives it ſeveral Names, ſuch as *the Kingdom of God, the new Jeruſalem, the Manſions or Habitations of the everlaſting Father*; yet none of theſe Expreſſions is ſtrong enough to give us an Idea of its Excellency and Extenſiveneſs: The Fruition of God will undoubtedly be our greateſt Happineſs: Jeſus Chriſt ſays the ſame thing, ſpeaking to God his Father, St. *John* Chap. xvii. Ver. 3. *And this is Life eternal, that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.* St. *John* ſeems

to explain theſe Words in his firſt Epiſtle, when hs ſays, Chap. iii. Ver. 2. *Beloved, now are we the Sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be; but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him; for we ſhall ſee him as he is.*

XXX. I receive and believe *the Holy Sacraments of the Church.* Of theſe I believe that there are Seven; and I look upon them as Things that were inſtituted for Signs to us of other Things, becauſe they diſcover to us the Diſpoſition of the Heart, by what paſſes externally: The Holy Scripture tells us very clearly, that they muſt be look'd upon as Symbols: The Apoſtle ſays, ſpeaking of Circumciſion, which had been a Sacrament under the Old Law, and which was a Command laid upon *Abraham*, *Romans* Chap. iv. Ver. 11. *And he received the Sign of Circumciſion, a Seal of the Righteouſneſs of the Faith.* And in another Place the ſame Apoſtle aſſures us, *Rom.* vi. 3. that *So many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his Death.*

Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt inſtituted the Seven Sacraments, not only to ſignify, but alſo to produce and operate what they ſignify.

The Sacraments are Symbols of the Grace of God, who ſanctifies our Souls, and gives them all the Chriſtian Virtues: The firſt of all theſe Sacraments is Baptiſm, which qualifies us to be Partakers of all the others; and 'twas inſtituted like all the other Sacraments by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: 'Tis impoſſible to be a Chriſtian, or to hope for Life everlaſting, without being baptiz'd.

In St. *John*, Chap. iii. Ver. 5. Jeſus ſaid, *Except a Man be born of Water and the Spirit, he cannot*

cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. This relates to Infants as well as to adult Perſons, becauſe Infants having ſinned in *Adam*, they are under an abſolute Neceſſity of receiving the Grace and Righteouſneſs of Jeſus Chriſt to reign in eternal Life. Baptiſm is a Sacrament which is receiv'd but once: *One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſm*, ſays the Apoſtle to the *Epheſians*, Chap. iv. Ver. 5. becauſe, as Jeſus Chriſt cannot die a ſecond time, ſo we cannot die a ſecond time to Sin by Baptiſm.

As to the Sacrament of *Confirmation*, it was likewiſe inſtituted by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt: I think that People ought to be very cautious of neglecting a Sacrament ſo holy, and which is a Means that God employs to make us Partakers of ſo many of his Graces. As, by Baptiſm, we become the Soldiers of Jeſus Chriſt, by the Sacrament of Confirmation we receive Arms to combat our Enemies. By Baptiſm the Holy Spirit gives us the Fullneſs of Grace to recover Innocence, and by Confirmation he gives us Grace to acquire the Perfection of Righteouſneſs. By Baptiſm we are born again to Newneſs of Life, and Confirmation gives us Strength to fight the good Fight. By Baptiſm we are waſh'd and purify'd, and by Confirmation we are ſtrengthen'd. Regeneration in a time of Tranquillity ſaves of its own Accord ſuch as receive Baptiſm, and Confirmation puts Weapons into their Hands, and makes them ready for the Battle. In fine, I believe, that all Catholics ought to take all poſſible Care to receive this Sacrament, becauſe Jeſus Chriſt was pleas'd, that his Apoſtles ſhould receive it; which was the Caſe, according to St. *Luke*, when the Holy Ghoſt deſcended upon them in ſo miraculous a

manner at the Feaſt of *Pentecoſt*. 'Tis ſaid in the *Acts* of the Apoſtles, Chap. ii. Ver. 2. *And ſuddenly there came a Sound from Heaven, as of a ruſhing mighty Wind, and it filled all the Houſe where they were ſitting, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghoſt.* As we are given to underſtand by theſe Words, that all the Diſciples who were aſſembled in that Houſe, which was the Figure of the Church, receiv'd the Holy Ghoſt, ſo all that are in the Church are under a Neceſſity of receiving the Sacrament of Confirmation, which is prov'd by the Deſcent of the Holy Spirit upon the Feaſt of *Pentecoſt*. Finally, I believe, that by this Sacrament God confirms in us what he begun with Baptiſm, and that by Confirmation he makes us perfect Chriſtians.

XXXI. I believe, that the Holy Sacrament of the *Euchariſt* is a true Sacrament, and I look upon it as one of the greateſt Myſteries of Faith. And what gives me the more Veneration for it is, that the Heretics themſelves are perſuaded, that it was inſtituted by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. I believe with St. *Auguſtin* and the whole Church, that this Sacrament conſiſts of Two Things, *viz.* The viſible Elements of Bread and Wine, and the inviſible Fleſh and Blood of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. For this Reaſon I adore the Sacrament of the Euchariſt. By this *Sacrament* I underſtand the Body and Blood of our Lord. I ſuſpend all my Senſes, I wean my Mind from them, and believe with Submiſſion, that the Holy Euchariſt is really the Body of our Lord, that is to ſay, the very ſame Body which was born of the Virgin *Mary*, and which ſitteth at the Right Hand of the Father everlaſting. I

believe;

believe, there remaineth nothing of the Subſtance of Bread and Wine, which I take intirely upon the Authority of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſaid, *Matt.* xxvi. 26, 28. *This is my Body, this is my Blood.* St. *Paul* confirms me in this Sentiment, when, after having mention'd the Conſecration of the Bread and Wine by Jeſus Chriſt, he ſaid to the *Corinthians*, 1 Ep. Chap. xi. Ver. 28, 29. *Let a Man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that Bread, and drink of that Cup: For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh Damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lord's Body.* If this Sacrament was only the Memorial and Sign of the Paſſion of Jeſus Chriſt, as the Heretics will have it to be, I don't think that St. *Paul* would have us'd ſuch earneſt Expreſſions to exhort Believers to examine themſelves before they approach'd to this Sacrament. The ſame Apoſtle St. *Paul* aſſures us alſo of the real Preſence of the Body of Jeſus Chriſt in the Euchariſt, when he ſays in his firſt Epiſtle to the *Corinthians*, Chap. x. Ver. 16. *The Cup of Bleſſing which we bleſs, is it not the Communion of the Blood of Chriſt? The Bread which we break, is it not the Communion of the Body of Chriſt?* But beſides theſe Words of the Apoſtle, Jeſus Chriſt ſays in St. *John*, Chap. vi. Ver. 51. *The Bread that I will give is my Fleſh, which I will give for the Life of the World:* And a little after in Ver. 53. he adds, *Except ye eat the Fleſh of the Son of Man, and drink his Blood, ye have no Life in you. For*, ſays he again, Ver. 55. *my Fleſh is Meat indeed, and my Blood is Drink indeed.*

Beſides all theſe Paſſages of holy Writ, which are a Proof to me of the real Preſence of our Lord in the Euchariſt, the Teſtimony of all the holy Fathers ever ſince the Church had a Beginning,

ning, who have all unanimouſly believ'd the real Preſence of the Body of Jeſus Chriſt in the Euchariſt, farther confirms me in this Opinion. In fine, the real Preſence is what the Church believes, which is enough for me, who acknowledge her Deciſions to be infallible. But the Proteſtants will object to me; If, after the Conſecration of the Euchariſt, 'tis really chang'd into our Lord's Body, how comes it that you ſtill call it Bread? To this I anſwer, That 'tis becauſe the Euchariſt ſtill preſerves the Species and the Appearances of Bread, and retains the Property of nouriſhing the Body, which is one Quality of Bread. The Holy Scripture itſelf is likewiſe accuſtom'd to give Names to Things, according to their outward Appearance. 'Tis ſaid in *Geneſis*, that Three Men appear'd to *Abraham*, tho' in Fact they were Three Angels: And in the *Acts* of the Apoſtles, thoſe Angels that appear'd to the Apoſtles after the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt are call'd Men.

Being therefore convinc'd of the real Preſence of our Lord's Body in the moſt holy Euchariſt, I undoubtedly believe, that I ought to worſhip it: This I am commanded to do by the holy Council of *Trent*, Seſſion XIII. Canon 5. where, ſpeaking of the Euchariſt, it ſays, that it ought to be ador'd with the Worſhip due to God.

The Wiſemen worſhipp'd Jeſus Chriſt when he came into the World in the Stable; and the holy Writ aſſures us, that he was worſhipp'd by the Apoſtles in *Galilee*. Why then ſhan't we worſhip him now in the Euchariſt, ſince we are perſuaded, that he really exiſts there? That's the Doctrine which St. *Auſtin* taught us upon the xcviiith Pſalm, *Nemo illam carnem manducet, niſi prius adoraverit, et non ſolum non peccamus adorando,*

adorando, ſed peccamus non adorando, i. e. Let none eat of that Fleſh, till he has firſt ador'd it; for we not only do not ſin by worſhipping it, but we ſin by not worſhipping it.

As to the manner of communicating, I believe, 'tis ſufficient to receive the Communion in one Kind: Firſt of all, becauſe the Church has ſo thought fit, and had great Reaſons for it: Secondly, tho' our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, as the Council of *Trent* ſays, inſtituted this auguſt Sacrament at the Supper under the Species of Bread and Wine, and gave it to his Apoſtles in both thoſe Kinds, it does not from thence follow, that he eſtabliſh'd it for a Law to diſtribute the holy Myſteries to all the Believers in both Kinds: For he himſelf often ſpeaks but of one Kind, as when he ſays in St. *John*, Chap. vi. Ver. 51. *If any Man eat of this Bread, he ſhall live for ever; and the Bread which I will give is my Fleſh, which I will give for the Life of the World:* And Ver. 58. *He that eateth of this Bread ſhall live for ever.*

I believe, that the holy Euchariſt was inſtituted by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt for Two Reaſons: Firſt of all, that it might ſerve as Nouriſhment for our Souls, for the Preſervation of its ſpiritual Life; and in the ſecond Place, that the Church might always have a Sacrifice to offer to God for the Forgiveneſs of our Sins: For as we offend God ſo often, and as our Sins incenſe him againſt us, the Church offers up the Sacrifice of the Euchariſt, to engage God the Father to ſuſpend the juſt Severity of his Wrath and Vengeance, and to obtain his Mercy.

The Paſchal Lamb, which the *Iſraelites* both offer'd up, and ate as a Sacrifice, and as a Sacrament, was the Type of the Euchariſt. Our Lord could not give us a greater Token of the Love

Love which he bore to us, than to leave us this visible Sacrifice, which is a Renovation of that bloody Sacrifice, which he offer'd himself to his Father upon the Cross, that we might honour his Memory to the End of all Ages.

By the Sacrifice of the Eucharist, I understand the holy Mass; and as the Sacrament of the Eucharist is an Action meritorious for us, and procures us great Advantages when we receive it, I believe, that I merit by the holy Sacrifice of the Mass, and that it is my Satisfaction to God for my Sins: I believe, that this Sacrifice is the very same which was offer'd upon the Cross: I believe, that 'tis the same Victim, that is to say, our Lord Jesus Christ, who once offer'd himself up on the Tree of the Cross: And in Fact the Victim, which offer'd itself up in a bloody manner, and that which offers itself in an unbloody manner, is the same; there are not Two Victims. And this Sacrifice is renew'd every Day in the Eucharist, according to the Command which God gave us, when he said to us, *This do in Remembrance of Me*, Luke xxii. Ver. 19. I believe, that none but Jesus Christ is Priest in this Sacrifice: The Ministers, who consecrate the Body and Blood of our Lord, do not offer that Sacrifice themselves, but supply the Place of Jesus Christ himself: This is evident from the Words of the Consecration; the Priest does not say, *This is the Body of Jesus Christ*, but *This is my Body*; and by Consequence he says so, because he is in the Place of Jesus Christ, and because, by the Virtue of those Words, he changes the Substance of the Bread and Wine into that of the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ: Therefore the Mass is not only a Sacrifice of Praise and Thanksgiving, or a mere Commemoration of the

the Sacrifice which was completed upon the Tree of the Croſs; but I alſo believe, that 'tis an effectual Sacrifice, which reconciles me to God, and gains me his Favour. And if we offer this holy Victim with a pure Heart, a lively Faith, and have a deep Sorrow for our Sins, I doubt not but God will ſhew us Mercy, and that we ſhall obtain the Aſſiſtance of his divine Grace whenever we need it: Nay, I am perſuaded, that 'tis in a manner impoſſible, that, for the Sake of this ſacred Victim, God ſhould not grant us the Grace of Repentance, and the Remiſſion of our Sins.

By Conſequence the holy Sacrifice of the Maſs is not only uſeful both to him that offers it, and to him that really partakes of it, but I alſo believe it to be advantageous to all the Faithful in general, both to the Living, and to thoſe who die in the Grace of God, before they are purify'd from the Spots of their Sins. According to the conſtant Tradition of the Apoſtles, the holy Sacrifice of the Maſs may be offer'd up for thoſe Believers who die in the Grace of God before they are intirely cleans'd from their Faults; and 'tis likewiſe offer'd up to remove Afflictions and public Calamities, and to atone for the Sins of the Living, and the Pains which they have deſerv'd. From hence I conclude, that the Sacrifice of the Maſs is offer'd particularly for the Benefit and Advantage of all the Faithful.

XXXII. I admit and receive *Penance* for the Fourth Sacrament: It was own'd by the Church, and inſtituted as ſuch by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to the end that there might be no room to doubt of the Remiſſion of Sins, which God promis'd by thoſe Words of *Ezekiel*, *If the Wicked repenteth*,

penteth, he ſhall live for ever. I believe, that Jeſus Chriſt inſtituted this Sacrament, that it might ſerve as a Canal to convey his precious Blood to us for the effacing of the Sins which we have committed after Baptiſm; and to the end that we might be intirely perſuaded, that 'tis to Jeſus Chriſt alone we are beholden for the Grace of our Reconciliation with God.

I believe Penance to be a Sacrament in the ſame manner as Baptiſm is one: Baptiſm cancels all Sins, and particularly Original Sin; and for the ſame Reaſon Penance, which obliterates all Sins either in Thought or in Deed, that were committed after Baptiſm, muſt be truly and properly a Sacrament. Beſides, that which is perform'd externally by the Penitent and the Prieſt, ſhews the internal Operation in the Soul of the Penitent. 'Tis abſolutely neceſſary to believe, that Penance is a Sacrament, becauſe it contains whatever is eſſential to a Sacrament: 'Tis the Sign of a holy Thing; for on the one hand the Penitent expreſſes fully by his Words and Actions, that he departs from the Uncleanneſs of his Sins, and, on the other Hand, the Prieſt, by conferring this Sacrament, ſhews the Remiſſion of Sins, which God in his Goodneſs grants to the Penitent: I am convinced of this Truth, by what Jeſus Chriſt ſaid to St. *Peter* and the Apoſtles, *Matt.* xvi. Ver. 19. *And I will give unto Thee the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven: And whatſoever thou ſhalt bind on Earth, ſhall be bound in Heaven; and whatſoever thou ſhalt looſe on Earth, ſhall be looſed in Heaven.* Theſe Words leave me no room to doubt of the Forgiveneſs of Sins: Therefore the Abſolution which the Prieſt pronounces, ſhews the Remiſ-

ſion

ſion of Sins, and 'tis Abſolution which operates it in the Soul of the Penitent.

The Sacrament of Penance differs from the other Sacraments, in regard that the Matter of the other Sacraments conſiſts of ſomething natural or artificial, whereas the Three Acts of the Penitent, Contrition, Confeſſion and Satisfaction are, as it were, the Matter of the Sacrament of Penance: Theſe Acts may alſo be call'd the Parts of this Sacrament: God abſolutely requires them of the Penitent, and they are indeed abſolutely neceſſary to make the Sacrament of Penance intire, and that the Penitent may obtain the intire and perfect Remiſſion of his Sins. And when I ſay, that theſe Acts are, as it were, the Matter of Penance, 'tis not that I think they are not the real Matter of it, but to ſhew, that I don't think that they are of the Nature of the Matter of the other Sacraments: For the Matter of the other Sacraments is altogether external, with regard to the Perſon who receives them, as the Water in Baptiſm, and the Chriſm in Confirmation. I look upon Confeſſion, as a Part that is abſolutely neceſſary in the Sacrament of Penance.

Tho' I believe, that perfect Contrition cancels all Sins, yet, as 'tis abſolutely neceſſary, that for producing this Effect it ſhould proceed from a Love purely filial and diſintereſted towards God, that it ſhould be lively, ſtrong and fervent, and that the Sorrow which produces it in the Soul, may be proportionable to the Heinouſneſs of the Sins committed; and as there are few Perſons, whoſe Sorrow can attain to that Pitch, and by Conſequence there would be few that could by this means hope to obtain the Pardon of their Sins; it was therefore neceſſary, that God, who

is

is infinitely good, and infinitely merciful, ſhould provide for our Salvation by giving us a more eaſy Method; and this he has done by granting to his Church the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven: Therefore, according to the Doctrine of the Council of *Trent*, I look upon it as a certain Truth, that every Man who performs an Act of Contrition, which neceſſarily includes a Reſolution not to offend God any more for the future, obtains, by virtue of the Keys which the Church has receiv'd, Pardon and Remiſſion of his Sins, after he has confeſſed them to a Prieſt: And I believe, that he obtains ſuch Remiſſion of his Sins, even tho' his Sorrow be not of that Degree as to be able of itſelf to procure him ſuch Pardon.

I receive and admit of the Doctrine of the Holy Fathers, who all unanimouſly teach, that Heaven is open'd to us purely by the Keys of the Church.

I believe, that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt inſtituted Confeſſion, and that his Inſtitution of it was merely owing to his Goodneſs and Mercy, when the Apoſtles being aſſembled all together after his Reſurrection, he breathed on them, and ſaid, *John* xx. Ver. 22, 23. *Receive ye the Holy Ghoſt; whoſeſoever Sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſeſoever Sins ye retain, they are retained.*

'Tis therefore evident, that our Lord granted to the Prieſts the Power of retaining and remitting Sins, and that at the ſame time he made them the Judges: 'Tis for this Reaſon that we ought to conceal nothing from them, and we are oblig'd to accuſe ourſelves of every Circumſtance of our Sins, that they may be able to judge us, and preſcribe a Penance to us proportionable

to

to our Crimes. I do not only believe, that Jeſus Chriſt inſtituted Confeſſion, but I believe alſo, that he commanded us the Uſe of it as neceſſary; and a Sinner, who has committed a mortal Sin, cannot recover the Life of his Soul but by this Means. The Saviour of the World clearly demonſtrated this Truth to us, when he expreſs'd the Power of adminiſtring this Sacrament by the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; and as 'tis impoſſible to enter into a Place that is ſhut up, but by means of the Perſon who has the Keys of it, in like manner nobody can enter into Heaven after he has caus'd himſelf to be ſhut out of it by Sin, unleſs the Prieſt, to whom our Lord has given the Cuſtody of the Keys, open the Gates of it: Thoſe Caſes of Neceſſity muſt however be excepted, where perfect Contrition is ſufficient without Confeſſion: If it were otherwiſe, our Lord needed not to have ſaid, *Whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on Earth, it ſhall be looſed in Heaven*; nor would it have been neceſſary for Jeſus Chriſt to have given the Keys of Heaven to the Church.

Finally, I believe Satisfaction to be abſolutely neceſſary, and I take it to be of Two Sorts: The firſt is that, whereby we intirely ſatisfy God according to the utmoſt Severity of his ſupreme Juſtice for our Sins, of what Quality ſoever they be; and the Satisfaction by which we at laſt reconcile ourſelves to God. 'Tis to our Lord Jeſus Chriſt alone that we are oblig'd for this Satisfaction; 'tis he that has merited it for us by making full Satisfaction to God with the Blood which he ſhed upon the Croſs, to redeem us from our Sins. There was no created Being, that could poſſibly diſcharge ſo great a Debt; but as St. *John* ſays, 1 Ep. Chap. ii. Ver. 2. *He is the Propitiation for our Sins, and not for ours only,*

but alſo for the Sins of the whole World. This Satisfaction, which flows from the Merits of Jeſus Chriſt, is full and intire, and proportionable to the Enormity of all the Sins of Mankind.

I alſo receive and allow of a ſecond Sort of Satisfaction, call'd Canonical, which is accompliſh'd in a certain Space of Time preſcrib'd by the Canons, and gives Power to the Prieſts to impoſe a Penance upon the Penitents, before they abſolve them from their Sins, and this is that which worketh the Satisfaction.

Finally, I am perſuaded, that Satisfaction is a ſort of Remedy, which wipes out all the Stains which our Souls have contracted by the Foulneſs of Sin. By means of this Satisfaction we ſuffer the Puniſhment inflicted on us during a certain time for the Expiation of our Sins.

Upon the Whole I infer, that 'tis abſolutely neceſſary that we ſhould be excited to the Practice of this Satisfaction; for tho' God remits to us in Penance the Guilt of Sin, and the Pains of everlaſting Death, which are due to it, he does not therefore always remit to us the temporal Puniſhments which are due to Sin: This appears from ſeveral Inſtances in ſacred Writ, as the Third Chapter of *Geneſis*, the Twelfth and Twentieth Chapters of *Numbers*, and ſeveral other Paſſages, and eſpecially in that which ſpeaks of *David:* For tho' the Prophet *Nathan* told him, that God had forgiven him his Sin, and aſſur'd him that he ſhould not die, yet *David* voluntarily impos'd great Mortifications upon himſelf, and implor'd the Mercy of God in theſe Terms, *Pſalm* li. Ver. 2, 3. *Waſh me throughly from mine Iniquity, and cleanſe me from my Sin: For I acknowledge my Tranſgreſſions, and my Sin is ever before me.* Tho' *David* had

perform'd

perform'd that Act of Penance, tho' he had ſo earneſtly begg'd for the Pardon of his Sin, yet God puniſh'd him by the Death of that Son, who was the Fruit of his Adultery, by the Rebellion of his Son *Abſalom*, whom he lov'd tenderly, and by ſeveral other Afflictions, which he had threaten'd him with before. As to the Reaſon, why all the Puniſhments for Sin are not remitted to us by the Sacrament of Penance, as well as that of Baptiſm, I think it but Juſtice, as the Council of *Trent* ſays, that they, who before Baptiſm have ſinn'd thro' Ignorance, ſhould be pardon'd after one manner; and that they ſhould be pardon'd after another manner, who having been once delivered from the Captivity of the Devil and Sin, and having alſo receiv'd the Holy Spirit, have not fear'd to grieve it. 'Tis owing to the Goodneſs of God that he does not ſuffer our Sins to be remitted without the making a Satisfaction for them, to the end that we might not imagine them to be leſs than they are, and that we might not fall into greater Diſorders by an injurious Contempt of the Holy Spirit, and thereby *heap up Wrath againſt the Day of Wrath.* For really the Penalties of Satisfaction are as a Bridle to check us in our Sins; they are ſure Marks of our Sorrow for having offended God; and finally, 'tis by thoſe Puniſhments that we make Satisfaction to the Church our Mother, which we have highly offended by our Sins; for, as St. *Auguſtin* ſays, tho' God does not reject a contrite and an humble Heart, yet, as the Sorrow we have conceiv'd in our Hearts for having offended God, can only be diſcover'd by Words and other external Signs, the Holy Fathers were in the Right to fix certain Times for Penance, to the end that we might make Satisfaction to the

Church, in whoſe Boſom our Sins were committed.

XXXIII. I thank God, for that after he had given me Entrance into the true Life by the Sacrament of Baptiſm, he alſo inſtituted the Sacrament of *Extreme Unction*, for my more eaſy Paſſage into Heaven, after my Departure from this Life. I believe, that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt inſtituted the Sacrament of extreme Unction, when he ſent out his Diſciples two and two before him into the Towns and Villages. 'Tis ſaid, that they preach'd to the People, that they exhorted them to Repentance, that they caſt out many Devils, and anointed ſeveral that were ſick with Oyl, and cur'd them all. 'Twas our Lord that commanded them to perform this Unction, which he inſtituted rather for the Salvation of the Soul than for the Health of the Body, and he gave a Virtue to it which was altogether divine and ſupernatural: Several great Saints ſo evidently aſſure us of this Truth, that I have no room to doubt, but Extreme Unction is one of the Seven Sacraments of the Church, and that 'twas inſtituted for the Relief of the Sick when they are at the Point of Death: This is obſervable in the Epiſtle of St. *James*, Chap. v. Ver. 14, 15. *Is any ſick among you? Let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with Oyl in the Name of the Lord: And the Prayer of Faith ſhall ſave the Sick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up; and if he have committed Sins, they ſhall be forgiven him.* The Apoſtle, by telling us that Sins are forgiven by this Unction, gives us alſo to underſtand at the ſame time, that it is a true Sacrament: and this has been

been the Deciſion of ſeveral Councils, but chiefly that of *Trent*.

XXXIV. I eſteem and honour the Sacrament of the *Ordination*, as the Sixth Sacrament of the Church, and I believe it to be abſolutely neceſſary, becauſe the other Sacraments intirely depend upon it: For, were it not for the Sacrament of Ordination, ſome of the Sacraments could not be adminiſter'd, and others would alſo be depriv'd of all the ſolemn Ceremonies, and of all religious Worſhip. I believe therefore, that Ordination is one of the moſt eminent Sacraments: It renders the Prieſts and Biſhops Interpreters of God's Will; it enables them to repreſent God upon Earth, and to operate in Quality of his Subſtitutes; and for this Reaſon the Holy Scripture calls them Angels, and even Gods. What can there be more miraculous than the Power which this Sacrament gives to the Prieſts to conſecrate the Elements, to offer the Body and Blood of our Lord, and to forgive Sins? Have we not Cauſe to wonder, that the Apoſtles and Diſciples were ſent over all the World in the ſame manner as Jeſus Chriſt was ſent by his Father? The Prieſts were alſo ſent abroad, *for the perfecting of the Saints, for the Work of the Miniſtry, and for the edifying of the Body of Chriſt*, *Epheſ.* iv. Ver. 12.

I believe, that no Man can or ought to aſſume to himſelf the Character of Biſhop or Prieſt, unleſs he has been call'd by the lawful Miniſters of the Church, that is to ſay, by the Biſhops. The Apoſtle, ſpeaking to the *Hebrews*, ſays, *No Man taketh this Honour unto himſelf*, Chap. v. Ver. 4. And God himſelf ſays in *Jeremiah*,

Chap. xxiii. Ver. 21. *I have not ſent theſe Prophets, yet they ran.*

As to the Power of Ordination, I believe, it extends to the Euchariſt, and every thing that can relate to it: This is a Truth eſtabliſh'd by ſundry Paſſages of Holy Scripture, and eſpecially by that Saying of our Lord to his Diſciples, *John* xx. Ver. 21, 22, 23. *As my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you; receive ye the Holy Ghoſt. Whoſeſoever Sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſeſoever Sins ye retain, they are retained.* And in St. *Matthew*, Chap. xviii. Ver. 18. he alſo ſays, *Verily I ſay unto you, whatſoever you ſhall bind on Earth, ſhall be bound in Heaven; and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on Earth, ſhall be looſed in Heaven.*

XXXV. I believe, that *Marriage* is the Seventh Sacrament of the Church.

It cannot be deny'd, that *Marriage* was inſtituted by God himſelf; 'tis ſo very evident from *Geneſis*, Chap. i. Ver. 27, 28. *Male and Female created he them, and the Lord bleſſed them, and ſaid unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply:* And in another Place, *viz. Gen.* ii. Ver. 18. he ſaid, *It is not good that the Man ſhould be alone, I will make him an Help meet for him.* Jeſus Chriſt in the New Teſtament aſcribes the Inſtitution of Marriage to God his Father in *Matt.* xix. and *Mark* x.

I believe, that Marriage is a Sacrament not to be diſſolv'd: *What God hath joined together, let no Man put aſunder*, Matt. xix. Ver. 6. Theſe are the very Words too of the Council of *Trent*. There are certain Caſes however, wherein the Pope, as the Vicar of Jeſus Chriſt, and Succeſſor of

of St. *Peter*, may break and annul the Marriage.

What farther convinces me that Marriage is a Sacrament, is that Paſſage of the Apoſtle St. *Paul* to the *Epheſians*, Chap. v. Ver. 28 to 32. *So ought Men to love their Wives as their own Bodies: He that loveth his Wife, loveth himſelf: For no Man ever yet hated his own Fleſh, but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the Church: For we are Members of his Body, of his Fleſh, and his Bones. For this Cauſe ſhall a Man leave his Father and Mother, and ſhall be joined unto his Wife, and they two ſhall be one Fleſh. This is a great Myſtery; but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the Church.* Since St. *Paul* calls Marriage a Sacrament, I ſee no Reaſon why I ſhould not regard it as ſuch; nor do I know why the Heretics will not allow it to be a Sacrament.

Thus, my Lord, have I given you my Sentiments on the principal Articles of Religion: All that remains for me now is, to treat of Purgatory, the Invocation and the Worſhip of the Saints, Prayers for the Dead, and the Reſpect due to the viſible Head of the Church. In giving your Lordſhip an Account of my Opinion in theſe Articles, I ſhall take Care, my Lord, to be as brief as poſſible, for fear you ſhould think me tedious.

XXXVI. By *Purgatory*, I mean a Place where the Souls of the Faithful who die in Grace are detain'd to ſuffer, till they are intirely purify'd from what hinders their enjoying celeſtial Light, *into which any Thing that defileth, can in no wiſe enter*, Rev. xxi. Ver. 27. The Church was always of this Opinion, and St. *Juſtin Martyr* own'd, that the Souls of Believers were in

extreme Neceſſity of being reliev'd by the Prayers of the Living: That Purgatory was an Article of Faith was what Pope *Eugene* declar'd, or rather he renew'd what had been all along believ'd by the Church. The Proteſtants are as much in the Wrong to ſay, that Purgatory is a new Invention of the Prieſts, as when they give the ſame Name to ſeveral other Articles of Faith that were always believ'd, tho' they have been renew'd by ſeveral Councils, as often as the Church ſaw there was Occaſion: For Inſtance, in the Fourth Century, in the Time of that Heretic *Arius*, the Council of *Nice* declar'd, that the Son of God was of the ſame Eſſence as the Father; yet this was a Truth which the Church had always believ'd. St. *Auguſtin*, to whoſe Opinions even the Heretics pay a Reſpect, aſſures me, that in his Time 'twas the Cuſtom throughout the whole Church, and what had been eſtabliſh'd by Tradition, to pray for the Dead, to the end that God might deal mercifully with them. Theſe Prayers could only be for the Souls of Believers that were in Purgatory; for the Bleſſed, inſtead of having any Need of our Prayers, do themſelves pray for us; And as to the Reprobate, Prayers can be of no Service to them; they are damn'd to all Eternity, and never can be releas'd out of their Pains: From hence I infer, that the Church has ever admitted a Third Place, which is Purgatory. Several ancient Councils aſſure me of this Truth, and particularly the Council of *Carthage*, Chap. XXIX. and ſince that the Holy Council of *Trent*. I alſo take that Paſſage in St. *John*'s *Revelations*, Chap. v. Ver. 13. to be a favourable Explanation of my Sentiments on the Subject of Purgatory; *And every Creature which is in Heaven, and on the*

the Earth, and under the Earth, and ſuch as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing and Honour, and Glory and Power be unto him that ſitteth upon the Throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. I cannot think theſe Words can be apply'd either to Devils, or to the Reprobate; they muſt neceſſarily refer to the Souls ſuffering in Purgatory; theſe the Apoſtle meant by Creatures that are *under the Earth*, becauſe 'tis certain, that the Devils and the Reprobate do not praiſe God.

Now, admitting it for a certain Truth, that there is a Purgatory, I believe, without making any Doubt of it, that we ought to pray for the Dead, and for the Deliverance of ſuffering Souls, becauſe they are a Part of the Church, and a Part the more to be regarded, ſince, tho' they ſuffer, they are ſure one Day of enjoying everlaſting Felicity. Beſides, thoſe Souls that are deliver'd by my Prayers, and by the Sacrifices offer'd up for them, do afterwards become my Friends with God. But tho' theſe Reaſons were not ſufficient, the Church prays for the Dead, and that's enough for me.

St. *Auſtin* and ſeveral of the Fathers of the Church aſſure me, that the Cuſtom of Praying for the Dead came to them by Tradition from the very Time of the Apoſtles: And the Holy Scripture informs us, that this Cuſtom was formerly eſtabliſh'd in the Old Teſtament, which is clearly prov'd by that Paſſage in the *Maccabees*, Chap. xii. Ver. 43. *And when he had made a Gathering throughout the Company to the Sum of Two thouſand Drachms of Silver, he ſent it to Jeruſalem to offer a Sin-Offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindful of the Reſurrection:* And in the ſame Chapter, Ver. 45.

It

It is a holy and good Thought to pray for the Dead, that they may be delivered from Sin. —— Methinks these Passages plainly prove, that the *Jews*, of whom the true Church consisted before the Comeing of our Lord, pray'd and sacrific'd for the Dead.

I believe therefore, that all manner of Persons may and ought to pray for the Dead : But the Sacrifice of the Holy Mass can only be celebrated by the Priests : and the Mass is profitable to him that says it, to the Person that causes it to be said, and to the Soul for whom it is said.

XXXVII. I firmly believe, that the *Invocation of the Saints* is very useful to us for our Salvation, and that 'tis not contrary to the Commands of God, as the Heretics affirm. For the Worship of God is nothing more than honouring God in his Saints, just as (if I may be permitted the Comparison) I honour my King by honouring his Ministers. Would God, who has commanded us to honour our Parents, Persons advanc'd in Years, our Governors and Superiors, forbid us to honour the Saints and Angels, who are his Ministers, and by Consequence our Superiors ?

The Heretics, who so loudly condemn the *Invocation of the Saints*, and treat it as Idolatry, do nevertheless pray every Day in their Temples and particular Meetings, that it may please God to order their Guardian Angel to guide and preserve them. Now, if they grant, that an Angel is their Protector, can they, without Ingratitude, refuse Honour to their Benefactor ? I believe with the Church, that the Angels and Saints preserve us, and deliver us every Day from several great Dangers both of Soul and Body. Charity

rity engages them to pray for us, and to offer up our Prayers and Tears to the Lord: They watch continually over us, and guard us without Intermiſſion. For this Reaſon Jeſus Chriſt recommends to his Diſciples, *Matt.* xviii. Ver. 10. *Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones; for I ſay unto you, that in Heaven their Angels do always behold the Face of my Father which is in Heaven.*

The Invocation of Saints was a Practice even in the Old Teſtament Time: When *Jacob* gave his Bleſſing to his Sons, *Gen.* xlviii. Ver. 16. he ſaid theſe Words, *The Angel, which redeemed me from all Evil, bleſs the Lads; and let my Name be named on them, and the Name of my Fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow into a Multitude in the midſt of the Earth.* What can be a better Proof of the Invocation of the Angels, and the Holy Patriarchs? The Scripture gives us another Proof of it in 1 *Sam.* vii. Ver. 8. where the Children of *Iſrael* ſaid to *Samuel*, *Ceaſe not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will ſave us out of the Hand of the Philiſtines.* From thence I infer, that by honouring the Saints who are dead in the Lord, by calling upon them, by worſhipping their ſacred Relics, we do in no wiſe rob God of any Part of his Glory; on the contrary, I believe, we augment it. The Honour, which we pay to the Saints, ſtrengthens our Hope, renders it more lively, more vehement, and creates a greater Deſire in us to tread in their Steps.

Jeſus Chriſt himſelf was perſuaded, that in his State, as Man, the Protection of the Angels was able to deliver him out of the Hand of the *Jews*; and of this he gave Demonſtration, when he commanded St. *Peter* to put up his Sword again into his

his Place, becauſe, ſaid he, *Matt.* xxvi. Ver. 53. *Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more than Twelve Legions of Angels?* St. *Auguſtin*, in the Eighth Book of *The City of God*, Chap. xvii. ſays, *Summa Religionis eſt imitari quem colis*, i. e. *The Sum and Subſtance of Religion is, to imitate the Being you worſhip.* From hence I infer, that we ought to imitate the Saints, to honour and reſpect them; and by honouring them, we call upon them, becauſe by honouring them, we have an Opportunity to lay our Neceſſities before them, to the end that they may obtain that Aſſiſtance and Favour of God which is neceſſary for us.

I ſay, that we ought alſo to call more particularly upon the Holy Virgin than the other Saints: Becauſe ſhe is the Mother of God, would it not be impious to ſay, that ſhe deſerves not to be invok'd? Who is more proper than a Mother to obtain Favour from a Son? Who can better reconcile us with God than the Virgin? She flies to the Holy Altar of Reconciliation, and does not only repair thither as a Supplicant, but as an Empreſs, according to the very Words of St. *Peter Damien*, Serm. xliv. Nativ. Virg. *Accedis ante illud aureum reconciliationis humanæ Altare, non ſolum rogans, ſed imperans, Domina, non Ancilla*, i. e. *Thou preſenteſt thyſelf before that Golden Altar of Mankind's Reconciliation, not only petitioning as a Servant, but commanding as a Sovereign.* What can excuſe us from honouring and reverencing the Being, by whom we receive our Deliverance, our Preſervation, and our Life? As St. *Auguſtin* ſays, (*De Sancta Virginitate*, Chap. VI.) *Per Evam Mors, per Mariam Salus*, *i. e.* By *Eve* came Death, by *Mary* Salvation.

I

I have no Reaſon to doubt but the Saints hear us, becauſe I believe the Teſtimonies of the Holy Fathers: St. *Gregory* of *Nazianzen* was of this Opinion, when he ſays in his Twentieth Epiſtle, *Illud perſuaſum Sanctorum animum res noſtras ſentire*, i. e. I am perſuaded, that the Saints are ſenſible of our Affairs; and St. *Gregory* of *Niſſa*, in the Nineteenth Prayer which he makes to St. *Theodore*, ſays, *Quanquam tu vitam hanc tranſcendiſti, humanas tamen moleſtias et neceſſitates non ignoras; impetra nobis pacem*, i. e. Altho' thou art got beyond this Life, yet thou art not ignorant of the Troubles and Neceſſities of Mankind; intercede for Peace for us. There are ſeveral other Holy Men, who have believ'd and declar'd, that the Angels meet thoſe that pray, in order to receive and conduct them to the Throne of Glory, *Et ſuſpicientes eos uſque ad Thronum Gloria ſancti Dei perducunt*. Becauſe the Saints hear our Prayers, I infer, that we are obliged to pray for them: And indeed if the Saints did not hear us, 'twould be to no more Purpoſe to invoke them, than it would be for their hearing us, if we did not call upon them.

I honour therefore and call upon the Bleſſed, who enjoy celeſtial Glory, and I will invoke them even to the laſt Breath of my Life, at which time I ſhall have more need of their Aſſiſtance: I will invoke them as long as I live: The Holy Scripture teaches me that God himſelf has given Praiſe to ſome of the Saints. In fine, upon their Protection do I found my Hopes; if it be true, that the Saints in Heaven rejoice when but one Sinner is converted and repenteth, how can I doubt but the Saints, when they are invok'd by Penitents, will relieve them, and obtain that Pardon

Pardon for their Sins, and that Grace which they ſtand in need of?

XXXVIII. Since we ought to call upon the Saints, and ſince they hear our Prayers, I believe, that I am oblig'd to honour their Images, their Tombs, as well as their ſacred Relics; and if I have a Reſpect for a Piece of Painting that repreſents the Likeneſs of my King, or of any Sovereign, how much more Reaſon have I to venerate whatſoever repreſents to me the Saints, who are far above the Princes of this World, becauſe they are the Friends of God, and our Protectors with him?

The Uſe of Images has been allow'd at all times: God himſelf order'd the making of Figures and Images: For Example, the Cherubims of Propitiation and the Brazen Serpent were made by his Command. And when the Heretics ſay, that God forbids Images, they are in the Wrong: God indeed forbids us to make Images to worſhip them, but this is what I am not guilty of; for the Reſpect which I pay to Images is not for the Sake of what they are, but for what they repreſent to me: 'Tis not to the Images that I addreſs my Prayer; and whenever I fall on my Knees before an Image, 'tis becauſe I am willing to honour and pray to the Saint, whom it repreſents to me.

Images put me in Mind of the Hiſtory of the Old and New Teſtament: They remind me of all the Favours God has beſtow'd upon me; which engages me the more fervently to love and ſerve him. Finally, the Images of the Saints create a Deſire in us to imitate the Sanctity of their Lives and Actions.

XXXIX.

XXXIX. As to *Merit:* 'Tis certain that Heaven cannot be won but by good Works: Heaven is only promis'd to us, as a Reward: In order to be convinc'd of this Truth, I need only have Regard to the Words which Jeſus Chriſt ſays to the Righteous, *Matt.* xxv. Ver. 34, 35. *Come, ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me Meat; I was thirſty, and ye gave me Drink; I was a Stranger, and ye took me in.* Our Lord calls the Righteous into his Holy Paradiſe, becauſe they gave him to eat, when he was hungry; and to drink, when he was thirſty: From theſe Words I infer, that Heaven is not a mere Giſt, it muſt be won by good Works: Does not Jeſus Chriſt ſay in another Place, *Mark* ix. Ver. 42. *That if but a Cup of Water be given to drink in his Name, the Giver ſhall not loſe his Reward,* but ſhall have a Torrent of Delights? Nothing can be more clear, nothing more evident to prove, that we are capable of meriting with God, than what St. *Paul* ſays in his firſt Epiſtle to the *Corinthians*, Chap. iii. Ver. 8. *And every Man ſhall receive his own Reward, according to his own Labour:* This is my Reaſon for thinking, that he who has done moſt, ſhall receive the greateſt Reward. 'Tis therefore that Jeſus Chriſt ſays, *In my Father's Houſe are many Manſions*, John xiv. Ver. 2. I do therefore believe, that I ought not to be idle nor ſlothful, and that, on the contrary, I ſhould ſtrive without ceaſing to acquire the Kingdom of Heaven by my good Works. Jeſus Chriſt ſays in St. *Matthew*, Chap. xi. Ver. 12. *That the Kingdom of Heaven ſuffereth Violence, and the*

the Violent take it by Force. He ſays alſo in another Place, *If thou wilt enter into Life, keep my Commandments.* Now, in order to enable us to do theſe good Works, I believe the Grace of God to be neceſſary for us; and this Grace of God is obtain'd by the Fervency of our Prayers, and the Steadineſs of our Faith.

XL. I proceed to the *Authority of the Viſible Head of the Church:* By this Head I underſtand, as I have already ſaid, the Pope, who is the lawful Succeſſor of St. *Peter*; and, as ſuch, I believe, that he is infallible, not only in the Government of the Church, but alſo in all Matters of Faith: I rely ſolely upon what Jeſus Chriſt ſaid upon this Subject, when he gave the Keys to St. *Peter*, *Thou art Peter, and upon this Rock will I build my Church*, Matt. xvi. Ver. 18. By this Act Jeſus Chriſt eſtabliſh'd St. *Peter* for the Head and Prince of the Church: The following Words of Jeſus Chriſt are an intire Confirmation of this Truth, *Matt.* xvi. Ver. 18. *And the Gates of Hell ſhall not prevail againſt it*, that is to ſay, againſt the Church, and by Conſequence againſt its Head. 'Tis therefore true, that God granted an abſolute Authority to St. *Peter* and his Succeſſors, which Authority has a Reſemblance with that which God granted under the Old Law, to *Aaron* and his Family.

In Conſideration of this ſupreme Dignity I believe, that I cannot pay Reſpect and Submiſſion enough to the Pope; and I think what I advance is prov'd in the firſt Place, becauſe to honour the Vicar of Jeſus Chriſt, is paying Devotion to himſelf: Secondly, 'tis honouring St. *Peter*, to honour his Succeſſor; and laſtly, I believe, that I

am

am the more worthy to be a Member of the Church, when I honour him who is the Head of it.

I therefore kiſs his Feet, as I would thoſe of Jeſus Chriſt himſelf: I fall proſtrate before him, as I would before St. *Peter*; and am intirely perſuaded, that this Token of Adoration, ſo far from being liable to the Charge of Idolatry, as the Heretics think, can, on the contrary, be only deem'd a Thing agreeable to God, and what tends to his Glorification. We are told in the Old Teſtament, that Jacob *bowed himſelf to the Ground to* Eſau *ſeven times*, Gen. xxxiii. Ver. 3,7. His Children, with *Leah* and *Rachel*, alſo ador'd him: *Joſeph* was ador'd by his Brethren: *Abigail* ador'd *David*, and *Bathſheba Solomon*. None of theſe Acts of Adoration were made to God, but to Men; why then ſhall we refuſe to adore the Head of *Chriſtendom?* Tho' St. *Peter* refus'd to be ador'd by *Cornelius*, 'twas becauſe he was very ſenſible, that *Cornelius*, being a Gentile, would pay him Obeiſance and Worſhip little inferior to that which was due to God; but this is no Argument that St. *Peter* did not receive the Honours that were due to him, as being the Head of the Church: In fine, when I caſt myſelf at the Pope's Feet, I have a Share in his Benediction, I humbly deſire it, and I adore in him the Power which he has to bleſs me. I am alſo perſuaded, that none but the Pope has a Right to aſſemble a Council; and I believe, that every Aſſembly which is held by the Name of a Council, without the Participation of the Pope, cannot be deem'd an Oecumenical Council. A Body is incapable of acting without its

Head, for 'tis the Head by which the Body is always directed: Conſequently the Church cannot aſſemble, act, nor decide, without the Pope, who is its Head, and who, by Conſequence, has the ſole Right of Deciſion; becauſe he is the Rock on which Jeſus Chriſt has founded his Church, and becauſe without him there would be no Church. I therefore with Submiſſion receive all the Deciſions of a Council where the Pope either preſides in Perſon, or by his Legates; and I look upon all Aſſemblies of Prieſts that are met, or are held by the Command of any other Power than the Pope, as mere Aſſemblies of the Clergy.

Thus, my Lord, have I given you the ſincere Declaration of my Faith, ſuch as it is imprinted on my Heart: I believe it Holy, and I believe it Canonical; and hope, that when your Lordſhip ſees it in Writing, you will give it the ſame Approbation that you were pleaſed to honour it with when I had the Favour of making it to you by Word of Mouth. If, contrary to my Intention, I have deviated from the Track of Truth, I intreat you, my Lord, to lend me your Hand, to vouchſafe to be my Guide, and to lead me to that Piety which you profeſs, and by which all Mankind is edified: Make me worthy of the Dignity of the Prieſthood, of which I am ambitious. But this is treſpaſſing too far upon your Eminency's Attention, and 'tis high time to put an End to a Letter, which nothing can excuſe the Length of, but the Sacredneſs of the Subject whereof it treats. I ſhall think myſelf exceeding happy,

if

if I have explain'd myſelf with ſufficient Perſpicuity, and if the Sentiments I lay before your Lordſhip can render me deſerving of the Honour of your Eſteem. I am, with infinite Reſpect,

My LORD,

Your LORDSHIP'S

Moſt Humble, and

Moſt Obedient Servant,

Charles-Lewis, *Baron* de Pollnitz.

END of VOL. IV.

A N

Alphabetical INDEX

TO THE

FOURTH VOLUME.

A

AGRIPPA 132.
AICHSTED, *t.* 266.
St. Aignan (Duke of) 3. Order'd to quit *Spain* 7, 8. His Converſe with the Cardinal *Borgia* 214.
AIX, in *Provence*, *t.* 100.
Alberoni (Cardinal) 2, 7, 8, 19, 20, 94, 211, 213, *&c.* Impos'd on by Fortune-hunters 21 His Diſgrace, Reſentment, and Conſequences of his Diſgrace 112 to 115.
Albert-Cajetan Charles, Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* 35. His Marriage with the Archdutcheſs 270.
ALCALA, *t.* 204.
Alexander VII. (Pope) 126.
Alliance (Quadruple) 3.
ALTEN-OTTINGEN, *t.* 91.
Amedeus VIII. (Duke of *Savoy*) 174.
Amphitheatre (of *Veſpaſian*) 132.
D'Ancenis, (Marquis) 6.
ANCONA, *t.* 150.
ANDERNACH, *t.* 259.

Anhalt-Deſſau (Prince of) 261.
Anne (Queen) her Statue 241.
ANTIBES, *t.* 106.
Aranjuez (Palace) 224, 231.
Aſfeld (Abbe de) 24.
Aſturias (Prince of) 210.
Audiences, an Abuſe in that Article at *Vienna* 55.
AUGSBOURG, *t.* 27 to 29, 265. Its Biſhop, the Manner of his Election, and his Sovereignty 29.
Auguſtus II. King of *Poland* 84, 85. His Queen, 85.
Auguſtus III. See *Poland*, 2nd Electoral Prince of *Saxony*.
AVIGNON, *t.* 100.
Aurelius Marcus (Emperor) 133.
AUXERRE, *t.* 96.

B.

Bank Bills of *France* 23, 180 to 185.
BARBI, *t.* 262, 284.
Bareith, Margrave and Margravine 295.
Bavaria, (Elector of) his Palace and Court 31, 32, *&c.* Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*'s Marriage to the Archduchess 270.
BAYONNE, *t.* 188.
Belgrade, Prince *Eugene*'s Victory near it 1. The Siege of it 40.
Bernini, a famous Deſigner 126.
Berwick (Marſhal) His Ingratitude to the King of *Spain* 19. He takes *Fontarabia* 22.
BEZIERS, *t.* 186.
BILBAO, *t.* 235, 236, *&c.*
Bing, (Admiral) his Expedition to the *Mediterranean* 2, 3.
Biſcay, (Province) its Privileges 237.
BLANKENBERG, *t.* 282.
Bohemia, (St. *Wenceſlaus* King of) 288.
Bois, (Abbat de) Ambaſſador 3, 113, 114
BOIS-LE-DUC, *t.* 257.
BOLOGNA, *t.* 151.
Borgia, (Cardinal) his Ignorance 214.

Brittany, Conſequences of the Diſcontent of that Province 94, *&c.*
BRUNETTE LA, *t.* 173.
Bucentaures, *Saxon* and *Venetian*, 74, 75, 155.
BURGOS, *t.* 233.
Burgundy, States and Parliament 97.
---------- Wine, where the beſt 97.

C.

Campo Florido, (M. de) 212, 224.
Carignan, (Prince and Princeſs of) 167, 168.
Carlos, Don, 210.
CARELSBADT, *t.* 284, 295.
CASAL, *t* 164.
Caſtelar, (M. de) 212, 224.
CASTELNAUDARI, *t.* 186.
Caſtillone, (Prince of) Viceroy of *Navarre* 202, 203.
Catalonia 237.
Celi, (M. de) 26.
Cellamare, (Prince of) his Conſpiracy 3, *&c.* Put under an Arreſt 5.
Cenis, M. 173.
Chaliſac (Baron de) 263.
CHALONS, *t.* 97.
Chamber, Imperial, 26.
CHAMBERY, *t.* 173.
Charles I. King, beheaded 239. His Statue 246, and Picture, 253.
Charles II. Effigy 243, 247.
Charles V. (Emperor) why he reſign'd his Dominions 25, 220.
Charles VI. (Emperor) 57, 58. His Empreſs 58, 59. Their Entry at *Prague* 286.
Charles XII. King of *Sweden*, 105.
Charles Emanuel, King of *Sardinia*, 167.
Charolois (Count de) 39, 89, 91.
Charoſt (Duke of) 6.
Chateauneuf (M. de) 95.
Chriſtina, Queen of *Sweden* 128.
CIEUTA, *t.* 104.
Clement, Duke of *Bavaria* 35, 270.

Clement VI. Pope 109.
Collobradt (Count of) 296.
Colloredo, Count and Countess 156, 293.
Conti (Prince of) 19.
Conti (Princess of) 7.
Cosel (Countess of) 87.
Cosmo I. Great Duke of *Tuscany* 117.
------ III. 119. His Family 120. *De Medicis* 119.
Crowns, Royal, 248.
Culmbach (Prince of) 296.

D.

D*Adoncourt*, M. 188, *&c.* to 201.
Dammartin (Count de) 91.
Daubanton the Jesuit Confessor to the King of *Spain*, his Credit and Character 213, 218, 223.
DESSAU, *t.* 261.
Devos, Tapistry-Maker 47.
Diamond of the Great Duke of *Tuscany* 121.
DIJON, *t.* 97.
Doge of *Genoa* 110, 111.
Dombes (Prince of) his Banishment 7.
Doria, *Andrew* 109.
DRESDEN, *t.* Electoral Prince and Princess of *Saxony*'s Entrance there 74, 75, *&c.* Description of the City, 86, *&c.*
Duke, *French*, a great Dealer in Grocery 182.
Durand, *Don Miguel*, Secretary 113.
Duremberg (Baron de) Envoy 272.

E.

E*Lizabeth-Christina* Empress of *Germany* 58, 59.
St. *Elmo* Castle 141.
Emperor, see *Charles* VI.
Empress, see *Elizabeth* the Dowager 59.
English, their Character 249, *&c.* What happen'd to an *Englishman* at *Maestricht* 257, *&c.*
Escurial Palace 230.
D'Eu (Count) his Banishment 7.

Eugene (Prince) his Victory near *Belgrade* 1. His Palace 47.

F.

FANO, *t.* 150.
Farneſe, *Francis*, Duke of *Parma* 161, *&c.*
La Favorita Palace 46.
Ferdinand II. Emperor 291.
Ferdinand Duke of *Bavaria* 35.
FLORENCE, *t.* 117 to 122.
Fontarabia beſieg'd 19. Taken 22, 94.
Force, Duke de la, 182.
Francis I. King of *France* 164.
Franconia (Duke of) 272, *&c.*
Frederic Elector Palatine, his Diſgrace 36, 291, 292. His Son's Diſgrace 275.
FREJUS, *t.* 106.

G.

GALAS, Feſtival Days at *Vienna* 55, 56, 57.
Galen (Baron de) 81.
Gallas (Count de) 142, 291.
GENEVA, *t.* 174. Its Miniſters and Magiſtrates 175, 176. The Character of its Merchants 177.
Genoa 108, 109. Its Doge 110, 111.
Giudice (Cardinal) 135, 136.
GRASSE, *t.* 106.
Gregory XI. (Pope) 100.
——— XIII. (Pope) his Statue 151.
Grimaldo (Marquis de) 7, 211, 212, 217, 218, 223.
Gualtieri (Cardinal) 135, 136.
Guards, the late King *George's* 240.
Guiſe (Duke of) 25.
Guldenſtein (Count de) 281.
Guſtavus Adolphus King of *Sweden* 28. Greater than the Great *Alexander* 34.

H.

Hackney Coaches 242.
Hagen, M. Envoy of *Saxe-Gotha* 272.
HAGUE, *t.* 253, *&c.*
HAMBOURG, *t.* 280.
HEIDELBERG, *t.* 11, *&c.* 15. Its fine Library carried to *Rome*, and other great Ravages committed there 15, 17. Its famous Tun 18.
Henry II. King of *France* 25.
-------IV. King of *France* 187.
Hermitage 298.
Himmelfcron Caftle 296.
HOFF, *t.* 265.
Holtzendorff M. 219.
Holy Week, how folemniz'd at *Rome* 138, *&c.* At *Madrid* 224.
Horn (Count de) his Cataftrophe 182.
Horfes, Statues of, finely caft 247.
Huffites 291.

I.

St. James's Park and Palace 239. Square 252.
Januarius St. 141.
Ibrahim Bafha, the *Turkifh* Ambaffador's Entry at *Vienna* 62 to 66.
St. Ildephonfo Palace 231.
INGOLDSTAT, *t.* 267.
Inquifition of *Spain* 229.
Interim, a Formulary fo call'd 27.
St. John de Nepomucene 289, 290.
Jofeph (afterwards Emperor) chofe King of the *Romans* 28. His Marriage 59.

K.

Enfington Palace 253.
KIEL, *t.* 281.
Kinski's Palace 289.

Kirchner (Baron de) 267, 272.
Konigsfelt (Count de) 271.
Koningſmark (General) 292, 293.

L.

LA *Borde*, her Story and Character 193, *&c.*
Lagnaſco (Count de) 66.
Lake of *Geneva* 174.
Lamberg (Cardinal of) 267.
LANEBOURG, *t.* 173.
Languedocians 187.
Lateran Church 131.
Law, John, the Projector 180, *&c.*
Lede (Marquis de) 2.
Le G------ 205, 206.
Leopold (Emperor) crown'd 28.
Lewis Dauphin of *France* 15.
Lewis IV. King of *France*, his Tomb 29.
Lignares (Ducheſs de) 190.
LONDON, *t.* 238, *&c.*
LORETTO, *t.* 147. The miraculous or holy Houſe there 148, 149.
Lorge (Marſhal de) lampoon'd for his fruitleſs Attack upon *Heidelberg* 16.
Lorrain (Duke of) 120.
Luther, Martin, 27, 274.
Lutzelbourg (Count de) 81.
LYONS, *t.* 97.

M.

MADRID, *t.* 205. Palaces and Court 220, 221, *&c.*
Maffei (Count de) Viceroy of *Sicily* 2.
Maine, Duke and Ducheſs arreſted 5, 6. Madamoiſelle *De*, 7.
Manheim, why the Elector Palatine remov'd thither from *Heidelberg* 16, 17.
Marcus-Aurelius, Emperor 133.

Maria-Joſepha Electoral Princeſs of *Saxony* 60. Her Marriage 66. Entry at *Dreſden* 74, *&c.*
Maria-Amelia Electoral Princeſs of *Bavaria* 60.
Marlborough Houſe 246.
Marriage of the Sea by the Doge of *Venice* 155.
MARSEILLES, *t.* 102. Plague there 184.
Mary-Ann Queen Dowager of *Spain* 190.
MASTRICHT, *t.* 257.
Matignon (M. de) 108.
Maximilian-Emanuel Mary Elector of *Bavaria* 34. His Family, Court and Palaces 29 to 44.
St. MENEHOULT, *t.* 24.
METZ, *t.* 25.
MILAN, *t.* 162. Duchy 163, *&c.*
Miniſters, Lutheran, ſee *Dreſden.*
---------- of *Geneva*, ſee *Geneva.*
MODENA, *t.* 159. Princes 157, 159, 160, 179.
Molard (Count de) 70.
MONACO, *t.* 108.
Monk (General) 243.
Montague Houſe 245.
Montbel (Baron de) 199, 207.
MONTEFIASCONE, *t.* 122, *&c.*
Monteſquiou (Marſhal de) 95.
Montmorency (Conſtable of) 25, 186.
MONTPELIER, *t.* 185.
Monument deſcribed 246.
MORET, *t.* 96.
MUNICH, *t.* 29.

N.

NAPLES, *t.* 141.
Nat (Count de) 280.
Neapolitan Lady's odd Compliment to the King of *Spain* 143.
NICE, *t.* 106.
NISMES, *t.* 185.
Nobles Venetian, their Scrupulouſneſs 155.
NUREMBERG, *t.* 265.
Nymphenbourg Palace 38, 41.

O.

Opera's at *London* 244.
Orleans (Duke of) his Regency 22, *&c.* His Anſwer to thoſe that ſolicited him in Favour of the Count *De Horn* 184.
Oropeſa (Count de) 66, 67.
Ottowalski, Captain, 292, 293.

P.

PADUA, *t.* 158.
Palatinate Upper, why given to the *Bavarian* Family 36.
Palatine, *Charles-Philip* of *Neubourg* Elector 11, 12, 13.
PAMPELUNA, *t.* 202.
Pamphili Prince 135.
Pantheon Church at *Rome* 132.
Parliament of *Great-Britain*, Ceremony of the King's coming to it 243.
PARMA, *t.* 161. The Dukes 112, 161, 162. The Duke's Court 161.
PASSAU, *t.* 44. Treaty concluded there *ibid.*
PAU, *t.* 187.
St. Paul's Church 241.
Peralte a Phyſician, fated to die by the Inquiſition 229.
PESARO, *t.* 150.
Philip V. 210, 220. See *Spain.*
Pierre Enciſe Caſtle 97.
Pilate, whither baniſh'd 99.
PIRNA, *t.* 74.
PISA, *t.* 116, 117.
PLACENTIA, *t.* 162.
Plague at *Marſeilles* 184.
Plays at *London* 245.
Plettenberg M. Envoy 271, 272.
Poland, King, Queen and Prince 84, 85. Queen of, Wife of *Auguſtus* II. 85. The Wife of *Auguſtus* III. her Reception in *Saxony*, and Entry at *Dreſden* 66 to 73. *Poliſh* Magnificence, 74, *&c.*
Polignac (Cardinal de) his Baniſhment 7.

Pollnitz (Madamoiſelle de) 241, 261, 272. Her Death 279.

Pollnitz (*Charles Lewis* Baron de) our Author, his precipitate Departure from *Paris*, and Arreſt at *Toul* 8, 9. His Enlargement 11. His good Reception at the Palatine Court 13, 14. His Folly there 14. His Return to *Paris* 18. Being weary of ſoliciting in vain, he leaves *France* 24. He obtains a Company at *Vienna*, and a Supply to remount his Equipage 60. Gets a Furlough 73. His Fiſtula plagues him again 89. His Journey to *Paris* for a Cure 92, 93. He gains great Sums by the Stocks, and loſes them 93, 94. His Departure to go and join his Regiment in *Sicily* 96. His Danger of being caſt away at Sea 107. His Reception by the Great Duke of *Tuſcany* 119. What ſad Lodgings he had at *Monteſiaſcone* 122. The Danger he was in at that Place 124. His Reception at *Rome* 129, *&c.* His Viſits 134 to 136, *&c.* His Audience of the Pope 137. His Reſignation of his Commiſſion 146, 147. What happen'd to him at *Ferrara* 152. His Reception by the Duke of *Modena* 159, and the Duke of *Parma* 161. How he was trick'd by a Merchant at *Geneva* 177. Returns to *Paris* 179. Ill-us'd by one *Dadoncourt* an Officer at *Bayonne* 188, *&c.* His Reception by the Queen Dowager of *Spain* 190. His imprudent Language, and Arreſt thereupon 193, *&c.* His Releaſe 200, 202. The Adventure he met with when he came to *Madrid* 205. His Reception by the Court of *Spain* 207. His Solicitations there for ſome Poſt 208. His Commiſſion to be a Lieutenant-Colonel, but receives no Pay, 215, 216. His melancholy Situation, and Relief by Mr. *Stanhope* 219, 232. His Departure from *Madrid*, and the Danger he ran 232. His ill Reception at the Court of *England* 241. His Voyage to *Holland* 253. His Arreſt for Debt at the *Hague*, and his Deliverance by a Tradeſwoman 255. His Danger of being a ſecond time arreſted, and his Eſcape 256. His Sickneſs in the Road to *Germany*, as he went thither to ſettle his Affairs 259, 260. His ill Reception at *Deſſau* by the Prince of *Anhalt* 262. How he ſettled his Affairs with his Brother,

ther, and had Thoughts of turning a Clergyman 263, *&c.* His fruitleſs Application to the Cardinal of *Saxe Zeits* at *Ratisbon* 269, 270. His good Reception there by the Miniſters 271, 272. Makes new Settlements with his Brother 280. His Treatment by the Duke of *Blankenberg* 283. His Journey to *Holland* to ſatisfy his Creditors 294, 300. His Confeſſion of Faith, ſee Appendix.
PONT ST. ESPRIT, *t.* 99.
Portocarrero, Abbat, arreſted 4. Releas'd 5.
Pouſſin, M. Miniſter 280.
POZZUOLI, *t.* 145.
PRAGUE, *t.* 286, 288, *&c.*
Prize-fighters 252.
Proceſſions in *Spain* ſcandalous 225, 226.
Provence, Country 103.
PUTEOLI, *t.* 145.
Pyll, Mrs. our Author's Obligation to her 255, 294.
Pyrenees Mountains 188, 202.

Q.

Quadruple Alliance 3.
Quinquempoix Street 93.

R.

Rabutin (Madame de) 56.
Radzivil (Ducheſs of) 261.
RATISBON, *t.* 267, 268, 269.
Regatte, a naval Race ſo called 157.
REGIO, *t.* 161.
Rhebinder (General de) 170.
Richmond (Ducheſs of) her Statue 243.
RIMINI, *t.* 150.
La Roche (M. de) 207.
ROME, *t.* 124, *&c.* Aſſemblies there 133, 134.
Royal Exchange 246.
Rupert (Count Palatine and Duke of *Bavaria* 15.

S.

S.

Saillant (M. de) 25.
ST. MENEHOULT. *t.* 24.
Saltzbourg, a ridiculous Entertainment given there by the Archbiſhop 89, 90.
SAVONA, *t.* 108.
Savoy, (Family of) ſee *Turin*.
Saxe-Zeits (Cardinal) 264. Duke 265.
——*Gotha* (Prince of) 105.
Saxony, Ceremonies of the Electoral Prince's Marriage with the Archduchеſs 66 to 73. Their Entry at *Dreſden* 74, *&c.* The Electoral Family 84, 85, *&c.*
Schleiſheim Palace 43.
Schrotenbach Cardinal, Viceroy of *Naples* 142.
Schulembourg (M. de) 170.
Scotti, M. the Miniſter of *Parma* 220.
ST. SEBASTIAN, *t.* taken 24, 94.
Seiſſan, M. de, an odd Accident he met with 113.
SENLIS, *t.*
Sicily, *Spaniſh* Expedition to that Iſland 1, 2.
SIENNA, *t.* 124.
Sixtus V. Pope 125, 126.
Sobieski Thereſa-Cunegunda, Electreſs of *Bavaria* 34.
——*John*, King of *Poland* 45.
Soho Quarter 240.
Spain (Queen of) Dowager of *Charles* II. 190. Court of 190, 191, *&c.* 210, *&c.* Character of the preſent Queen 210.
Spaniſh Entertainments 228.
—— Inquiſition 229.
SPIRES, *t.* 26.
Staircaſe, holy, 131, 132.
Stairs, Earl, 2.
Stanhope, Earl, 2, 113, 114.
Stanhope, Mr. his Friendſhip to the Author 219, 220, 232.
Staremberg (Count de) 45.
St. Stephen (Knights of) 117.
Suicide, Counterfeit 172.
Sultzbach (Hereditary Prince of) 12.
SUSA, *t.* 172.

T.

T.

Tapiſtry Hangings made by the famous *Devos* 47.
Texeira a rich *Portugueſe* 256.
Thames River 238.
Thurſday (holy) Ceremonies on that Day at *Rome*, 138, &c.
Tilly General 15.
TOUL, *t.* 9, &c.
TOULON, *t.* 105.
TOULOUSE, *t.* 186.
Tower of *London* 247, 248.
TREVOUX, *t.* 97.
Tſchermin's great Houſe 289.
Tun of *Heidelberg* 18.
TURIN, *t.* 164, &c. Duke of *Savoy*'s Court and Family 165 to 172. An Adventure which happen'd there 171.
Turkiſh Ambaſſador's Entry at *Vienna* 62 to 66.
Turks defeated by the Imperial Arms 1, 3.
Tuſcany, (*Coſmo* III. Great Duke of) how he receiv'd the Author 119. His Family 120. The Roads in this Country 124.

V.

V——, (the Baron de) Nephew of M. *de Seiſſan*, his Character 232. His Fray with his Landlady 235.
Valentinois (Duke of) 108.
Valois (Madamoiſelle de) 179. See *Modena*.
Var R. 106.
Vatican Palace at *Rome* 129. Pope's Entry to it 137.
VENICE, *t.* 153.
VERDUN, *t.* 24.
Veſpaſian's Amphitheatre 133.
Veſuvius M. 144.
Victor Amedeus, King of *Sardinia* 167.
VIENNA, *t.* 44. Court 50, 51. *Turks* Attempts upon it 45.
VIENNE, in *Dauphiny*, *t.* 99.
VILLAFRANCA, *t.* 107.

Villeroy,

Villeroy, Family 98.
VITTORIA, *t.* 234.
ULM, *t.* 26.
Urban VIII. Pope 127, 133, 150.
Urbino, Duchy, 150.
Vriesberg (M. de) Envoy of *Hanover* 272.
Urſins (Princeſs of) 210.

W.

W*Ackerbarth*, Count 66.
Wales (Prince and Princeſs of) their Attendants 244.
Wenceſlaus, St. King of *Bohemia* 288, 289.
WESTMINSTER, *t.* 243, *&c.*
Whitehall Palace 239.
Wilhelmina-Amelia Empreſs Dowager 59.
WURTZBOURG, *t.* 272, *&c.*

X.

X*Imenes*, Cardinal 204.

Z.

ZEITS, *t.* 265. See *Saxe-Zeits.*
Zinzendorf (Count de) 69.

F I N I S.

BOOKS Printed for D. BROWNE, *at the* Black Swan *without* Temple-Bar.

1. A SURE Method of Improving Eſtates, by Plantations of Oak, Elm, Aſh, Beech, and other Timber-Trees, Coppice-Woods, &c. Wherein is demonſtrated, The Neceſſity and Advantages thereof; their Manner of raiſing, cultivating, felling, &c. in all Kinds of Soils, whereby Eſtates may be greatly improv'd. By *Batty Langley* of *Twickenham*. Beautifully printed in *8vo*. Price 4*s*.

2. The VINEYARD. A Treatiſe, ſhewing 1. The Nature and Method of Planting, Manuring, Cultivating, and Dreſſing of VINES in Foreign Parts. 2. Proper Directions for Drawing, Preſſing, Making, Keeping, Fining, and Curing all Defects in the Wine. 3. An Eaſy and Familiar Method of Planting and Raiſing VINES in *England* to the greateſt Perfection; illuſtrated with ſeveral uſeful Examples. 4. New Experiments in Grafting, Budding, or Inoculating; whereby all Sorts of Fruit may be much more improv'd than at preſent; particularly, The Peach, Apricot, Nectarine, Plumb, &c. 5. The beſt Manner of Raiſing ſeveral Sorts of Compound Fruit, which have not yet been attempted in *England*. Being the OBSERVATIONS made by a GENTLEMAN in his Travels. The Second Edition. Price 2*s*. 6*d*.

3. The COUNTRY GENTLEMAN, and Farmer's Monthly Director: Containing neceſſary Inſtructions for the Management and Improvement of a FARM, in every Month of the Year. Wherein is directed, The Times and Seaſons proper for *Ploughing* and *Sowing* of all Sorts of Corn for Grain; the Planting and Managing of Hops, Liquorice, Madder, Saffron, and ſuch other Crops as ſtand more than one Year on the Ground. The Time of *Planting* and *Cutting* of Coppice, or Spring of *Wood*, and Felling of Timber, the Breeding and Feeding of *Poultry*, *Rabbits*, *Fiſh*, *Swine*, and all Sorts of *Cattle*, with ſeveral Particulars relating to the Improvement of *Bees*, never before made publick. By *R. Bradley*, Profeſſor of Botany in the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, and F. R. S. The Sixth Edition with Additions; particularly, Some Rules for Breeding *Pheaſants*, by a Gentleman; and an Alphabetical Index.

4. The COUNTRY HOUSEWIFE, and LADY'S MONTHLY DIRECTOR, in the Management of a Houſe, and the Delights and Profits of a Farm. Containing Inſtructions

ſtructions for managing the Brew-Houſe, Malt Liquors in the Cellar, the Making of Wines of all Sorts. Directions for the Dairy, in the Improvement of Butter and Cheeſe in the worſt of Soils; the Feeding and Making of Brawn; the Ordering of Fiſh, Fowl, Herbs, Roots, and all other uſeful Branches belonging to a Country Seat, in the moſt elegant manner for the Table. Practical Obſervations concerning Diſtilling; with the beſt Method of making Ketchup, and many other durable Sauces. The Whole diſtributed in their proper Months, from the Beginning to the End of the Year; with particular Remarks relating to the Drying or Kilning of Saffron. By *R. Bradley*, F. R. S. The Sixth Edition. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

5. The COUNTRY HOUSEWIFE, and LADY'S DIRECTOR, Part II. Including a great Variety of Receipts for dreſſing all Sorts of Fleſh, Fiſh, Fowl, Fruits, and Herbs, which are the Production of a Farm, or from any Foreign Parts: Contain'd in Letters, and taken from the Performances of the moſt polite Proficients in moſt Parts of *Europe*. By *R. Bradley*, F. R. S. To which is added, from a Poulterer in St. *James*'s Market, the Manner of Truſſing all Sorts of Poultry; adorn'd with Cuts: Shewing how every Fowl, Wild or Tame, ought to be prepar'd for the Spit; and likewiſe any kind of Game. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

6. A Diſſertation concerning *Miſletoe*: A moſt wonderful Specifick Remedy for the Cure of Convulſive Diſtempers. Calculated for the Benefit of the Poor as well as the Rich, and heartily recommended for the common Good of Mankind. The Sixth Edition corrected. To which is added a Second Part, containing farther Remarks and Obſervations. By Sir *John Colbatch*, late Member of the College of Phyſicians. Price 1*s.*

7. The Riches of a HOP-GARDEN Explain'd, from the ſeveral Improvements ariſing by that beneficial *Plant*, as well to Private Cultivators of it as to the Publick; with the Obſervations and Remarks of the moſt celebrated Hop-Planters in *Britain*: Wherein ſuch Rules are laid down for the Management of the *Hop*, as may improve the moſt barren Ground, from One Shilling to Thirty or Forty Pounds an Acre *per Annum*. In which is particularly ſet forth, The whole Culture, from the firſt Breaking-up of the Ground, the Planting, &c. to the Kilning or Drying of the *Hop*. Rendred familiar to every Capacity. The Second Edition. By *R. Bradley*, Profeſſor of Botany in the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, and F. R. S.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

REC'D LD-URL
JAN 13 1997
DEC 02 1996

Form L9-

ME/-
EME
McLeish
London
3 1158 00758 2710
RS
UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
AA 000 173 182 7
D917
P75A3E
1738
v.4